

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No.

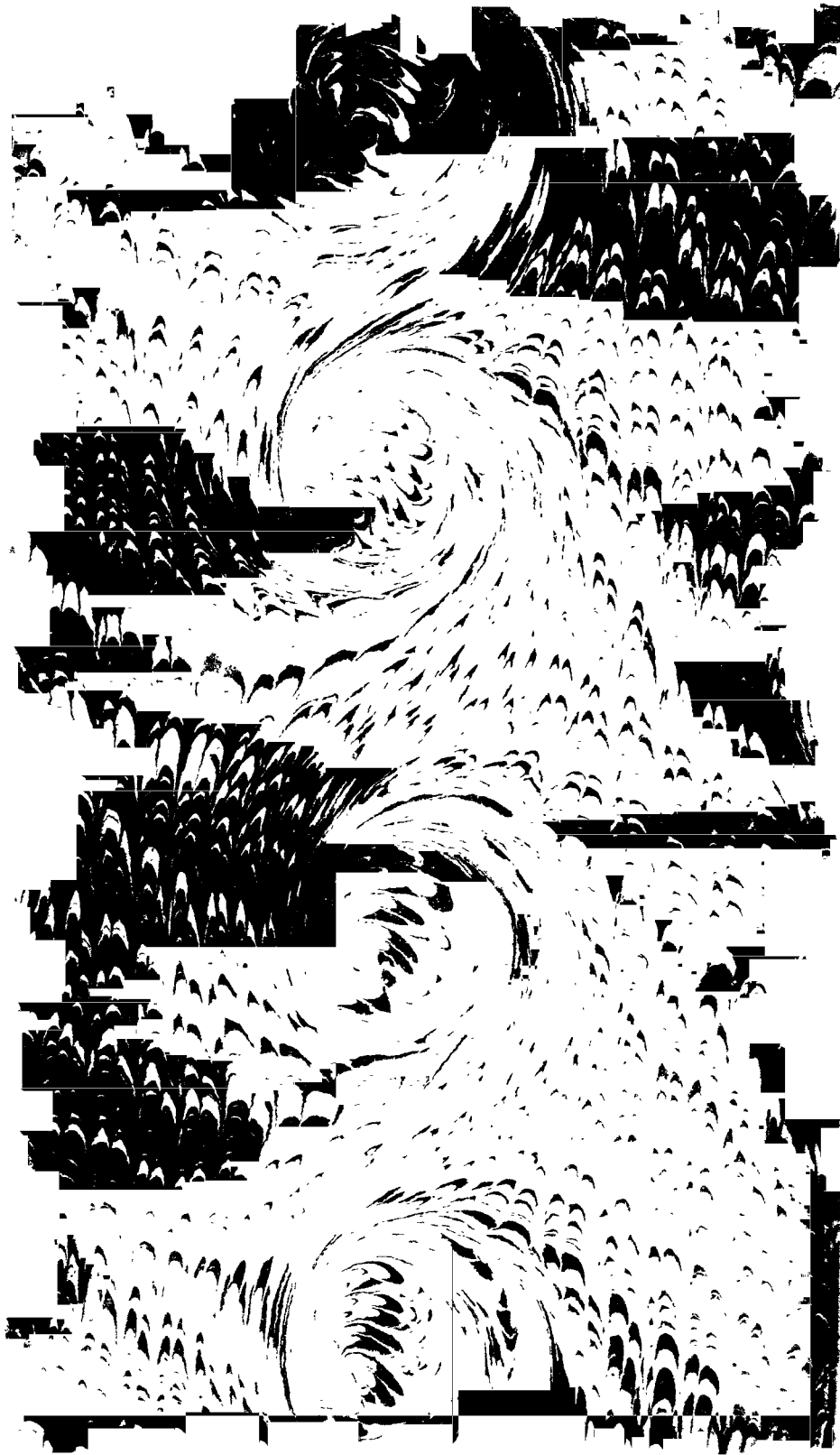
BPa 3 / Maj / T.C.

Acc. No.

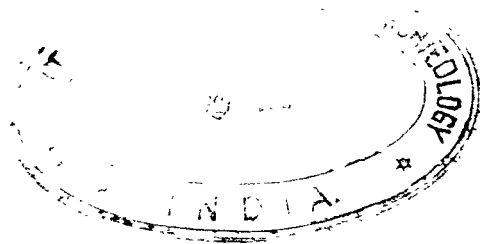
9180

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57—25-9-58—1,00,000







Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

80

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.



5793

VOL. II.

B.P. 2
M. J. T. C.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1898.

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No.....2180.....

Date.....1.8.57.....

Call No.BPa 3.....

Maj/T.C.

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

S^k = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character). — referred to as A in Vol. I.

St = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S^k.

B^m = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

Si = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the Pappāṇca-Sūdanī) on the Majjhima-Nikāya. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II. PART I.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON EC.

1896.



Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme pativasanti, — seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo¹ Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ; yannūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccasaddāya² mahāsaddāya anekavihitāṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatlakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhatthānakathaṃ³

¹ So B^m Bu; Sk^t Varacarō; Sⁱ Varataro, with note that the *European & Sinhalese reading is Varacarō*. B^m reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). ² See Vol I pp 513 & 572. Dīgha I 178. Like B^m (always) & Sk (here). Sⁱ reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the *European reading is u—āya*. ³ Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Sⁱ inserts kumbhadāsikathaṃ.

pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddak-khāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna. sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati: appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhi ahesum. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ¹ bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisidatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam pañnattan ti. Nisidi Bhagavā pañnatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sakuludāyim paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha², Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā: n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānātiṭṭhiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam kutūhalasālāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam, ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānam, suladdham vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānam, yatth' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tiṭṭhakarā sādhusammata bahujaṇassa Rājagaham vassāvāsam osatā³. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nātō yasassī tiṭṭhakarō sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagaham vassāvāsam osato. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambali; Pakudho⁴ Kaccāyano; Saṇjāyo Belatṭhiputto; Nigaṇtho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca

¹ Bm Si svāgataṃ. ² So Bm & Si; Skt nvattha. ³ Si reads upagatā, with note stating that osatā is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading; Bu reads osatā. Infra Si reads upagato always. ⁴ See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G. A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṇjāyo Veladdhaputto, Nigaṇtho Nātaputto. (Bm Belatṭhaputto Nataputto).

ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osato. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osato. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātūnaṃ yasassīnaṃ titthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa. sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tatr' ekacce evam āhaṃsu: Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti: mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca. pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Aviciṇṇaṃ¹ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si: cara vādappamokkhāya: nibbettehi² vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā³ upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho⁴ ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakosenāti.

¹ So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhiciṇṇaṃ (Cf. Vol I 372 & Dīgha I 8). Skt viparādhattaṃ. ² So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbettehi; Si nibbedhehi *here, infra* nibbettehi. ³ So Skt: Si garuk"; Bm garuṃ katvā.

⁴ So Bm; Si akuṭṭho: Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Sañjayo Belatthiputto; Nigaṇtho Nātaputto saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ūto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahu-
janassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇthaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇtho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇthassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇthaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūta-
pubbaṃ Nigaṇtho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti. mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇthassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi. aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno: sahitaṃ me. asahitan te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca. pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinṇan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo: niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbe-
tthehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇtho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇthaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇtho Nātaputto dham-
makkosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ūto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahu-
janassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena¹ ghattesi²: Appasaddo

Bm Si jannukena. ¹ So Bm; Skt ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu: mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetiti. Yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa, — evam evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārihi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammāssa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti, attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' ambhā alakkhikā. mayam appapuññā, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāṃikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito. samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantiti.

Katī pana tvaṃ, Udāyī, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantiti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhārātāya ca vaṇṇavādi; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena¹ cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī: yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī: yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī: yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catuttham dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī: yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi. yehi Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhārātāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi. sāvakaṃ sakkareyyum. garūkareyyum, māneyyūṃ, pūjeyyūṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyūṃ. santi kho pana me, Udāyi. sāvakaṃ kosakāhārā pi adḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā² pi adḍhabeluvāhārā pi.

¹ Bm Itaritarena throughout; Sk & Si have ī. ² Bu Sk bel —; Si vel —; Bm bel.

Ahañ kho pana. Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhārātāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuñ. garūkareyyuñ. māneyyuñ. pūjeyyuñ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ. ye te, Udāyi. mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi addhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi addhabeluvāhārā pi. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuñ. garūka-reyyuñ. māneyyuñ. pūjeyyuñ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracī-varasantutthiṃ ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuñ, garūkareyyuñ. māneyyuñ. pūjeyyuñ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ, santi kho pana me. Udāyi. sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā: te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā¹ vā nantakāni uccinitvā² saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi. app' ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḷhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni³. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiṃ ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuñ garūkareyyuñ māneyyuñ pūjeyyuñ sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ, ye te, Udāyi. mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā. te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuñ garūkareyyuñ māneyyuñ pūjeyyuñ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiṃ ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuñ. garūkareyyuñ. māneyyuñ. pūjeyyuñ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ. santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucceppake vate ratā⁴; te antaragharāṃ pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādīyanti. Ahañ kho pan'. Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantane⁵ pi bhuñjāmi sālināṃ odanaṃ

¹ So Bm Si; Sk pāpanikāni, St pāpanikā. Cf. Vin. I. 255. ² So Sk Si Bu: Bm ucchinditvā. ³ Bm sattalukhani; Si suttalūkhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alāpul-. ⁴ So Sk; Bu ucceppake; Bm ucchāsake; Si ucceppake vatte.

⁵ So Si: Sk nimantanāsu; Bm nimantanassāpi.

vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce maṃ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ. māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te. Udāyi. mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharani pavittā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādīyanti. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ. māneyyuṃ. pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsānena. itarītarasenāsānasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce maṃ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. santi kho pana me. Udāyi. sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā; te atṭha māse channam na upenti. Ahaṃ kho paṇi. Udāyi, app' ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu¹ pihitavātapānesu. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsānena itarītarasenāsānasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ. māneyyuṃ. pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te. Udāyi. mama sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā atṭha māse channam na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ. pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce maṃ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ. māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā² ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsam³ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Ahaṃ kho paṇi, Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

¹ So Si: Bm phusit^o: Sk p-lesu. ² Si omits & transposes ārañṇāni to follow pantāni s-āni. ³ Bm Si anvaṭṭh-. ⁴ Bm Si rañṇā.

ce maṃ. Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyūṃ, pūjeyyūṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. ye te. Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā ārañña-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsaṃ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya. na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyūṃ, pūjeyyūṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Iti kho. Udāyi. na mamaṃ sāvakā¹ imehi pañcahi dhammehi sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho. Udāyi, aṇṇe ca pañca dhammā. yehi mama² sāvakā sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idhī. Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yaṃ pañ. Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti. ayaṃ kho. Udāyi. paṭhamo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti. no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti. Yaṃ pañ, Udāyi. mama sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti. no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti. no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti, — ayaṃ kho. Udāyi. dutiyo dhammo yena mama

¹ Bm omits na here & reads (with Sk) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na maṃ; Bu mamaṃ. ² So MSS.

sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhipaññāya sambhāventi: Paññavā samaṇo Gotamo. paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato: taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ¹ niggahissatīti. n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho pañāhaṃ. Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-sāmi. aññadatthu mamaṃ² yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-santi. Yaṃ pañ. Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhipaññāya sambhāventi: Paññavā samaṇo Gotamo. paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato: taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahissatīti. n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho. Udāyi. tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi. mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā. te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti: tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttḥo vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇādaṃ³ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇādaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttḥo vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pañ. Udāyi. mama sāvakā yena dukkhaṃ dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā. te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttḥo vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena: te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇādaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇādaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttḥo vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

¹ Bm s-itam. ² So Sk Bu: Bm Si mama. ³ So Bm; Sk gāminīp⁰: Si gāminīp⁰.

yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipatthāne bhāventi. Idh'. Udāyi. bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu. — pe ¹ — : citte ²: dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññhāvosānapāramippattā ³ viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne ⁴ bhāventi. Idh'. Udāyi. bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññhāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh'. Udāyi. bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaṃ khārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. viriyasamādhi — pe ⁵ — cittasamādhīpadhānaṃ khārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. vīmaṇi-sāsamādhīpadhānaṃ khārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññhāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh'.

¹ Bm Si *omit* pe & *insert* vedanānupassī viharati. ² Si cittaesu; Bm Si *omit* pe & *insert* cittaṇupassī viharati. ³ So Bu Si; Skt -mīpattā or -im pattā; Bm -mīpattā. ⁴ Bm Si samapp. ⁵ Bm Si *omit* pe & *read* viriyasamādhip' id' bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyīndriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti¹ upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh'². Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh'. Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃtiṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhim bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokhe⁴ bhāventi. Rūpi rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-

¹ Sk omits paññ^o bh^o. ² So Sk Si always; Bm idhū^o always. ³ Sk virāgaṇaṃ^o. ⁴ Bm Si vimokkh- throughout.

saññānaṃ¹ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā², nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokkho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāua-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, vathā patipannā me sāvakā attha abhibhāyatanaṇi bhāventi. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhūya³: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni⁴ nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpupphaṃ⁵ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ; seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaddhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīladassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ: evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamaṃ

¹ Si -ānaṃ *throughout*. ² Bm atthaṅgamā; Si atthaṅgamā. ³ So Skt K^t Si Bu; Bm abhibhūya. ⁴ So Sk^t Si Bu; Bm *i throughout*. ⁵ Si ummārap^o.

abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakapuppham lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam. — evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti: idam sattamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā: seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham odātam odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni bhāventi. Paṭhavikaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayam² appamāṇam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, nīlakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, pītakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, lohitakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, odātakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, ākāsaṇṇam eko sañ-

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm i throughout. ² So Skt Bu; Bm uddhamadho t'adv"; Si uddhamadho t' anvayam.

jānāti, viññāṇakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti. uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahu abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ. Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka cattāro jhāne¹ bhāventi. Idh'. Udāyi. bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti² parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena apphutaṃ³ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi. dakkho nahāpako⁴ vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇṭhale nahāniyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena parippasakam⁵ parippasakam sandeyya⁶, sā 'ssa⁷ nahāniyapiṇḍi⁸ snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā⁹ phutā¹⁰ snehena¹¹ na ca paggharīnī¹²: evam eva kho. Udāyi. bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati: nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ¹³ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ. Udāyi. bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasama¹⁴ — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: so imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati: nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi. udakarahado¹⁵ ubbhidodako¹⁶, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ. na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ. na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ. na dakkhiṇāya disāya

¹ So Skt; Bm Si cattāri jhānāni. ² Bm Si abhisanneti here, & parisanneti & sanneyya *infra*. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, & that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I. 276 & I Digha p. 74. ³ So Skt Si; Bm apphutam. ⁴ Bm nhap^o throughout, as Si twice out of four times. ⁵ Bm here reads parippasakam & like Si, does not repeat the word. ⁶ Bm Si sanneyya. ⁷ So Sk Si; Bm sāya. ⁸ Bm Si -piṇḍi. ⁹ Bm snehanugatā snehaparetā samantarabāhirā; Si sendānugatā sendiparetā santarabāhirā, — with note that the Sinh. reading is subhānugatā for the first word; Skt subhānugata subhāparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu has no note. ¹⁰ Skt Bm puṭṭha; Si phutṭha. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk subhena; Si sendena. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Bm here apphutam. ¹⁴ Bm adds ajjhattam samapāsādanaṃ. ¹⁵ Bm Si add gambhīro. ¹⁶ MSS ubbhidodako. Cf. 1 Sum. Vil. 218.

udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppavecceyya¹; atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho. Udāyi. bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi. bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni. tāni yāva c'aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni² paripūrāni paripphutāni³. nāssa⁴ kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa: evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi. bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁵ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati parīsuddhiṃ cattuthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi. puriso odātena vatthena sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa: evam eva kho. Udāyi. bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

¹ Bm Si nānu", omitting foregoing na. ² So Bm Si; Sk sandāni. ³ So Si: Bm paripphutāni; Sk^t paripphurāni. ⁴ Sk^t nāyaṃ. ⁵ Si omits next ten words, inserting pe before cattuthajjhānaṃ.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko¹ mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimaṃ aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno³, tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhunaṃ puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimaṃ aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā⁴, muñjamhā tveva isikā pabbālha⁵ ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asim kosiyaṃ pabbāheyya⁶, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi. añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

¹ So Sk Si; Bm cātumah°. ² So Sk Si; Bm paṭibandham. ³ Skt omit s-no & add hoti. Bm (alone) continues tatr' idam. ⁴ Bm isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñco, añño muñco añña isikā; Si isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñjo, añño muñjo añña isikā; Skt añño muñjo samāno isikā; Bu muñjo, isikā. ⁵ So Skt; Bm pabbālha; Si ubbālha. I Dīgha p. 77 pavāḥa. ⁶ So Bm; Skt pabbājaheyya; Si ubbāheyya.

pan', Udāyi. puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo. añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. — Evam eva kho. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ¹ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse. paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakunō. ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇiṇā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmīṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmīṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

¹ So S* & Si; St tirokuḍḍham; Bm tirokuttaṃ Cf. I. 34. ² So MSS & Vol. I. p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va saṃv^o.

pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasam vattenti — pe¹ —.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā vi-suddhāya atikkantamānusikāya² ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, ba-lavā saṅkhadhamo³ appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya. evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, — sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asaṃāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaajātikko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhaṇi-mittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ⁴ vā sakaṇikaṇ ti jā-

¹ Bm Si omit pe & insert: Tatra ca pana me sāvakā . . . viharanti.

² Bm -mānussakāya: Si -mānusakāya. ³ So Si Bm Bu; Skt saṅkhadhamako. ⁴ So Bu Si Bm & 1 Dīgha p. 80; Skt sakaṇikāṅgaṃ (infra sakaṇikāṅgaṃ vā akanikāṅgaṇ ti).

neyya¹, akaṇikam vā akaṇikan ti jāneyya. — evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe² — sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ — pe — vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ. vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti³, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo. catasso pi jātiyo. pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo. viṣatim pi jātiyo, timsam pi jātiyo, cattārisam pi jātiyo. paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi, jātisahassam pi, jātisatasa-hassam pi. aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe⁴, aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe. aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe⁵: Amutra āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpi āsīm evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya. so tamhā gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa: — Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchim⁶, tatra evaṃ atthāsim evaṃ nisidim evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim. tamhā pi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchim. tatrāpi evaṃ atthā-

¹ So Bm; Skt jāneyyam; Si pajāneyya. ² Si, like 1 Dīgha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. ³ Bm Si omit vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. ⁴ So Bm Si; Skt saṃvaddhak⁰ & vivaddhak⁰. ⁵ So Bm Si & Sk; Sk -ddh-, as before. ⁶ So Sk. Si āgañchim. Bm āgacchim. 1 Dīgha p. 81 reads āgañcim.

sim evaṃ nisīdim evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim, so
mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakāṃ yeḇa gāmaṃ paṇṇagato ti.
Evaṃ eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā,
yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ
anussaranti, seyyathidāṃ: ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo¹ —
pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ
anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-
pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā,
yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne
hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
page satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena
samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena²
samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītṭhikā micchādītṭhi-
kamasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto
sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā³
manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-
dītṭhikā sammādītṭhikamasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena
cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cava-
māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dug-
gate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi,
dve⁴ agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe tṭhito
passeyya manusse gehe⁵ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañ-
carante⁶ pi anuvicarante pi. — Evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā
mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena
cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti
cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate
duggate — pe⁷ — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra
ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

¹ B^m omits dve pi jātiyo. ² Skt vacī — pe — manod°. ³ Skt vacī
— pe — manos°. ⁴ Skt Seyyathāpassudānce agārā; St seyyathāpassudā-
passaṇce; B^m Si seyyathāpi Udāyi. ⁵ So Si; B^m manusse geham; Skt
manussagehe. ⁶ So Si Skt; B^m anucaṇkamante. ⁷ B^m omits, inserting
la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo. tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam ¹ pi sakharakathalam ² pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sakharakathalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcama dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM³ SATTAMAṃ.

78.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto ⁴ samayappavādake tindukācīre ⁵ ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme ⁶

¹ Bm Si sippikas⁰. ² So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. ³ Bu Si suttaṃ always: Skt Bm suttantam. Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add niṭṭhitam. ⁴ Bm Si -munḍ⁰ throughout. ⁵ Si tinḍ⁰ with note that the Burmese & Sinhalese reading is tind⁰. ⁶ This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. Vil. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim timattehi¹ paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattiya nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahosi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallīno² Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyaṇam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yannūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasāmkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo⁴, ten' upasāmkami. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidaṃ: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app'eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasāmkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhim

¹ Skt ntimatehi; Bm Si pañcamattehi. ² So Skt; Bm patisallīno; Si patisallīno. ³ Skt t-cīram. ⁴ Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanam°.

sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi¹ kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājivaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandi nappatikkosi; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmīti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami; upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssisati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā². Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

¹ So Skt Bu; Si Bm catuhi. ² So Bu; Skt vikujjantamantā; Bm vikujjitamattā; Si kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā).

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catubi kho aham, thapati. dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumaram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhigayha¹ tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammam karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappam saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho aham, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumaram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhigayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham. Ime akusalasilā² taham³, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā akusalasilā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi⁴. Idha akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁵ taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno akusalānam silānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasilā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā kusalasilā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno kusalānam silānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasamkappā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā akusalasamkappā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

¹ So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. ² Bm Si akusalā, & kusalā infra, throughout.

³ Bm Si tam aham, — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāresu tahaṇ ti paṭho dissati'; Skt kahaṇ (bis). ⁴ Skt repeat this sentence. ⁵ Skt nirujjhanti.

akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ¹ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ. thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasamkappā², taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā² taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasīlā? — Akusalānaṃ kāyakkammaṃ, akusalānaṃ vacikkammaṃ, pāpako ājivo. — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ³ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu⁴ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṇaṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto⁴. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vaciduccaritaṃ pahāya vacisucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājivaṃ pahāya sammā-ājivena jīvikaṃ⁵ kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anupannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā⁶ asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya⁷ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

¹ So Bm Si; Skt kusalānaṃ. ² So Bm Si; Skt akusalā°. ³ Bm here et infra bahuṃ. ⁴ Skt vuttaṃ. ⁵ Si jivitaṃ. ⁶ Bm ṭhitiyā. ⁷ Skt bhiyyobhāvāya.

panno kho. thapati. akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasīlā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacīkammam, ājīvapārisuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, sīlasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kiṃsamuttāhānā? Samuttāhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuttāhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, — itosamuttāhānā kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, no ca sīlamayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya¹; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo, byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamuttāhānā? Samuttāhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuttāhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Katamaṃ saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsa-saññā; itosamuttāhānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi³

¹ Si adds pe. ² Si inserts ya. ³ Bm inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ; Skt insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹ ṭhitiyā asammōsāya, bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā? — Nekkhammasamkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihimsāsamkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kimsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā; itosamutṭhānā kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ³, thapati, dasaḥi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ

¹ Skt omit. ² Si inserts yā. ³ So Skt; Si omits cāhaṃ; Bm reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṃkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya¹ sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṃmādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SAMAṆAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM² ATṬHAMAM.

79.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: — Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍaya carituṃ. Yaṇnūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya

¹ Skt Bm asekhena. ² Skt Bu samanamaṇḍ⁰; Bm Si samanamaṇḍ⁰. cf Sum. Vil. I p. 32 & p. 181. ³ Si inserts yena before Rājagahaṃ & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiyā, — seyyathidam: Rājakatham¹ corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. App' eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam mañṇeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi, yadidam idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam pañṇattan ti.

‘ Nisīdi Bhagavā pañṇatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippekā tā ti?

‘ Titṭhat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāham, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā mamam yeva mukham ulloketi² nisinnā hoti: Yam no samaṇo Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati. tam no sossāmāti. Yadā

¹ Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. ² So Skt Bm; Si olokenti.

pana, bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ parisā upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' eva ayaṃ ca parisā Bhagavato va¹ mukhaṃ ullokentā² nisinnā homa³: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati taṃ no sossāmāti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante. divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvā-kāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha pīti⁴ udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko pan' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbādassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti, yo tayā⁵ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi⁶ kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsīti?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto⁶ ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā⁷ maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha

¹ Bm Si omit va. ² Si olokenti; Bm oloketvā; Sk ulloketo. ³ So Bm; Skt hotima; Si hoti. ⁴ Skt siti; Bm Si sati. ⁵ Bm Si so tayā; Skt yo nayā. ⁶ Bm Si Nāt-. ⁷ Skt omit vā here.

pañham puccheyya, tam va 'ham aparantaṃ ārabbhā pañham puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantaṃ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantaṃ ārabbhā pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatiti.

Ahaṃ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubhūtaṃ, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussaritaṃ; kuto pañāhaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto pañāhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammaṃ desessāmi¹: — Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatiti; taṃ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati². Appeva nāmāhaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotiti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇī-tataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇī-tataro vā na 'tthiti?

¹ Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. ² So Si; Bm na makkhāyati; Skt pana pakkhāyati.

Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti¹.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imaṃsiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemīti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃnāmā² evaṃgottā iti vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā³ vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti? Amukasmaṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati⁵ ca tapati ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā⁷ maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

¹ So Si; Sk reads Katamo pana so Udayi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. vā pan. vā na 'tthiti; Bm Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasmā bhante &c. ² Bm Si evaṃvaṇṇā. ³ So Bm & Si; Skt majjhā, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading. Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 241. ⁴ So Bu; Si appāṭihirakataṃ; Bm appāṭihirakataṃ; Skt appāṭihirikaṃ. ⁵ This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); Bm bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 80). ⁶ Skt ārogo here & in Nr. 80. Cf. 1 Jāt. 368. ⁷ Skt omit vā.

bhāsati ca tapati ca viroceti ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca¹ paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam. bhante. rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo. ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho. — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho. ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā. — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante. rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo² vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido³ addharattasamayaṃ cando. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

¹ So Bm Si, the latter with note 'Sihalapotthake anekathanesu vā ti patho dissati'; Skt vā... cāti here, but ca... cāti infra. ² All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. ³ So Si Bu. & Skt once infra; Sk abhidose twice & abhidosa once; Bm abhidosaṃ always; St abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Sk abhide.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamayā viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamayā viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo. ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato ¹ kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā ² nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ³ ca pati-kīṭṭhataro ⁴ ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ ⁵ Bhagavā kathaṃ? Acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuññijyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim paṇ. Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivi-

¹ Si tato. In Nr. 80 Sk atha. ² So MSS; Bu ābhāya. ³ Bm Si nihīnataro. ⁴ Si kilīṭṭhataro: Bm patiṭṭataro. ⁵ So Skt Si; Bm acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. aññatarāṃ vā pana tapoguṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāni pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante ¹.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññatarāni tapoguṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriya hotīti²?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākāṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyyāyāti. Te mayā, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyūñjyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi³. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyyāyāti?

¹ Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. ² So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyyāyāti.

³ So Si; Bm aparaddhā ti; Sk aparandā vā; S⁺ aparaddhā vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idh'. Udāyi, bhikkhu viviecc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe¹ — dutiyajjhānaṃ² — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na kho³ sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti⁴.

Na khvāssa⁵, Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravatī tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evam vutte, Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā⁶ ahosi⁷: — Ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā; ettha mayaṃ⁸ anassāma sācariyakā; na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh'. Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhimā santitṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna⁹, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītataraṃ ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

¹ Skt omit. ² Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pitiyā ca virāgā. ³ Bm Si kin nu kho. ⁴ Skt hoti. ⁵ Bm Si na khvāssa; Sk nakkhāvāssa; St nakkhāvāssa. ⁶ Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsaddā. Supra Skt unnādinī. ⁷ So Skt Si; Bm ahesum. ⁸ Skt add p'. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm nanu.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā
ca, yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhlikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ
carantīti?

Idh'. Udāyi. Tathāgato loke uppajjati, araham sammāsambuddho. vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — patha-
majjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho. Udāyi dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca paraṃ. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -- pe -- dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ. catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho. Udāyi. dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatū-
pakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejjappatte pubbe-
nivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho. Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-
kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti. — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti; Khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyā hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte. Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca¹: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko² hutvā uddekaniko³ assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ⁴ bhoto Udāyissa⁵ bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo⁶ hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyaṃ⁷ akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CŪḲASAḲULUDĀYISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

¹ Bm (alone) avocaṃ. ² Si udakamaniko. ³ So Sk Si; St uddevakaniko; Bm udañjaniko ⁴ Bm Si idaṃ. ⁵ Bm adds ca. ⁶ Sk ācariyako. ⁷ Sk antarayekāsi.

80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso ¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo. ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ. Kaccāna. evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā. bho Gotama. vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna. vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthiti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama. vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi. so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dighā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna. phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama. vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi. Kaccāna. puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇi. taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemeṭi. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi. jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puttṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dighā vā rassā vā majjhimā ² vā kāli vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puttṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesīti? Iti puttṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Tam

¹ So Bu twice & Skt once; Bm throughout & Skt four times Vekhanassa; Si Vekhanassa throughout; Skt once Vekhanassa. ² Sk majjhā. Cf. p. 33.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Evam eva kho tvaṃ. Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasī, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi. bho Gotama. maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati¹ ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako. — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ. bho Gotama. rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama. rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ. bho Gotama. rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsamayaṃ

¹ Sk here & infra bhāsate ca tapate. See p 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsa-samayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vāṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvam, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikiṭṭha-taro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpa-saṃhitā rajanīyā¹; sotavīññeyyā saddā — pe² —; ghāna-vīññeyyā gandhā; jivhāvīññeyyā rasā; kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā³

¹ So Skt Si; Bm rajaniyā. Cf. 1 Maj. 85. 1 Dīgha p. 245. ² Si omits.

³ So Bm Si; Skt poṭṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Acchariyam. bho Gotama¹, abbhutam, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bho Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti².

Dujjānam kho etaṃ, Kaccāna, tayā aññaditṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena³ aññathācariyakena⁴ kāmam vā⁵ kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā⁶ sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṃ⁷ jāneyyūṃ: Kāmam⁸ vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca⁹ Gotamo pāpito¹⁰ bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹: — Evam eva pañ' idh' eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā¹³ aparantam, atha ca¹⁴ pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam ittbāttāyāti¹⁵ paṭijānanti; Tesam idaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakam yeva sampajjati¹⁶ nāmakam¹⁷ yeva sampajjati rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

¹ Bm repeats these three words. ² Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṃ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. ³ So Skt Bm; Si aññatthayogena. ⁴ So Skt Si: Bm aññatrāc. ⁵ Bm kāmā vā; Skt kāmāsava: Si kāmam vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. ⁶ Sk -khīṇā bhavasāññojanā. ⁷ Bm evam. ⁸ So Skt here, with Si. ⁹ Bm Si omit ca. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu: Bm pāpiko. ¹¹ For the above passage cf. I Digha p. 90. ¹² Bm Si ekacce. ¹³ Si ajānanta. ¹⁴ Skt omit ca. ¹⁵ Bm paṭijānamāti throughout. ¹⁶ Bm omits these three words here & inserts hasitam yeva sampajjati before rittakam. ¹⁷ So Skt Bm & I Digha 240; Si Bu lāmakam.

taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti patijānanti; tesam so yeva sahadhammiko¹ niggaho hoti². Api ca. Kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva³ űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti⁴. Evaṃ kira sammā⁵ bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna. daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako kaṇṭhapaṇcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttabandhanehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya tāni bandhanāni muceyyuṃ⁶: so mokkho 'mhīti⁷ kho jāneyya no ca bandhanaṃ⁸; -- evaṃ eva kho. Kaccāna, etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammam desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ. bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ. bho Gotama⁹. — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASAMAM

PARIBBAJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

¹ So Bm Si; Skt tesam tesāham dhammiko. ² So Skt Si; Bm hotīti.
³ Skt sakhamam űevam. ⁴ So Sk (bis) Si (bis) St (once); Bm St (once) dakkhīti. See also Nr. 99. ⁵ Bm evaṃ kir'āyasmā; Si evaṃ kirayasma, with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. ⁶ Si muceyyuṃ. ⁷ So Si; Skt mokkho 'mhī; Bm mokkh' asmiti. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk bandham.
⁹ Bm omits the three words repeated.

81.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīm. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ¹ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaliṅgaṃ² nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto³ ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaliṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovadatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisīdatu. Evāyaṃ bhūmippadeso⁴ dvihi arahantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaliṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaliṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

Si uttarāsaṅgaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaraṃ. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Vegalingam; Si Vebhaligam, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhalingam. ³ So Si; Sk pīto; Bm phito.

⁴ So Sk Si; Bm ettha. Ayam bhūmippadeso.

bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ovadati. Vebhāṅge kho, Ānanda. gāmaṇi-game Ghaṭikāro¹ nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Ghaṭikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo saḥāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ² māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma. samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda. Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma. samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma: sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla. sottiṃ sināniṃ³ ādāya nadiṃ gamissāma sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda. Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ agamaṃsu sināyitum. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma. samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda. Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm Ghaṭikāro throughout. ² Bm inserts nāma after Ghaṭikāro & Jotipālaṃ. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisinānaṃ āhara; Si sotthisinānaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sottiṃ sināniṃ.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ ovattikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovattikaṃ vinivethetvā ¹ Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotilālāṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātāṃ ² kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jacco samāno amhākaṃ sisanahātānaṃ ³ kesesu parāmasitabbaṃ ⁴ maññissati; na vat' idaṃ ⁴ orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi ⁵, samma Ghaṭṭikāriāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla, tathā hi pana

¹ So Sk Bu; Si vinivedhetvā; Bm vinivattetvā. ² Sk sisanahātāṃ; Bm Si sisanahātānaṃ. ³ Si parāmasitvā. ⁴ Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idaṃ. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm yāvetadohi pi.

me sādhusammatam tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra. muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhim sammodi. sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avoca: — Ayam me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammam desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭikāraṃ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṃ ca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda. Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Imam nu tvaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra. dhammam suṇanto, atha ca pana na¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasīti?²

Nanu maṃ³, samma Jotipāla. jānāsi: Andhe jinne mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra. aham agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

¹ Si omits na, which Bm inserts after anagāriyam. ² So Si; Sk pabbajjasīti: Bm pabbajjissasīti. ³ Bm mama.

ten' upasaṃkamimsu; upasaṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghāṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo¹ piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbajetūti. Alattha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne² Jotipāle māṇave addhamāsūpasampanne³ Vebhaṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudāṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī⁴ Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ anuppatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikim Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito sammuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ Here, as above, Bm inserts ahosi. ² So Si; Bm has ī; S^k abhirūpo sampatto, & ends this & the next three words with o. ³ Bm aḍḍha-

⁴ Si Kimkī: Bm Kikī, as S^k generally. Here S^k reads Kikī. ⁵ Bm (not S^k or Si) repeats bhadrāṃ here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātānāya bhantaṃ saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda. Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ¹ paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumutikassa² sāliṇo vicitakālakamānekaśūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhantaṃ ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsirañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhuttāviṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ³ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upatṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja, adhivuttho⁴ me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upatṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsirañño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

¹ So Si Bu; Sk Bm bhojaniyam. ² So Sk Bu; Si paṇḍumudikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇḍumutikassa; Bm paṇḍuputakassa here & paṇḍuputakassa infra. ³ Sk & Si here onīta-; Bm here onīta-. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vil. p. 277. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adhivuttho.

arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ ti. ahu-d-eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsīrājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhalingaṃ nāma gāmanigamo; tathā Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upatthāko aggupatthāko¹. Tuyhaṃ kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ ti atthi² aññathattaṃ atthi domanassaṃ; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre³ na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato. dhamme — pe⁴ — saṃghe, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkaṅkho⁵ dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkaṅkho. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabhattiko brahmācārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇo apetajātarūparaajato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro⁶ na⁷ musalena⁸ na sabatthā⁹ pathaviṃ¹⁰ khanati¹¹. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ¹² vā mūsikkuro vā taṃ kāmēna¹³ āharitvā bhājanāṃ karitvā evaṃ āha: — Ettha¹⁴ yo icchati taṇḍulapabhivattāni¹⁵ vā mugga-pabhivattāni vā kālāyapabhivattāni¹⁶ vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

¹ Bm omits. ² Bm Si atth' eva. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Gh-assa K-rassa.

⁴ Bm Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṃghe. ⁵ Bm nikkaṅkho throughout. ⁶ Sk adds pana.

⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ So Si; Sk musalo; Bm musale. ⁹ Bm omits na s. ¹⁰ Bm pathaviṃ ca; Si pathaviṃ ca. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk khanāti; Si khanati. ¹² Bm kul. ¹³ Bm Si kājena, the latter noting that kāmēna is the Sinh, reading. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm tattha. ¹⁵ So Sk; Bm taṇḍulapātibhastāni; Si paṭibhastāni. Qu. pahiv^o or paṭibhaṇḍāni, ¹⁶ So Si; Bm kālāya; Sk kālāya.

jinne mātāpitāro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vebhaṅge gāmaṇi-game viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo¹ gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatṭhāko: ato² kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti³. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ⁴. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho⁵ ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ⁶ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi⁷ sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaṅge⁸ gāmaṇi-game viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatṭhāko; ato kaḷopiya⁹ kummāsaṃ¹⁰ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

¹ Si bhagavo. ² So Sk Si; Bm anto. ³ Sk p-jati. ⁴ So Si; Bm Sk pakkāmi. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Si abhivissattho. ⁶ So Sk Bm Si addhamāsaṃ. ⁷ Bm vijahati (as Sk once infra). ⁸ Bm Si add nāma, as always. ⁹ So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. ¹⁰ Bm kumāsaṃ

sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkaro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdham¹ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaḷiṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi ovassati. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhū āmaṇṇesiṃ: — Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānathāti. Evaṃ vutte, mahārāja², bhikkhū maṃ etad avocum̐: — Na 'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanaṃ tiṇacchadananaṃ³ ti. Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṇthāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro⁴ bhikkhū etad avocum̐: Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karontīti? — Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. — Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsūti? — Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa⁵ bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me, suladdham̐ vata me, yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkāraṃ kumbha-

¹ So all MSS here; Sk sts, suladdhalābhā. Cf. Vol. I p. 164. ² Bm Si add te. ³ Bm tiṇaṃ chadanana. ⁴ Bm Si add te. ⁵ Bm Si add kira.

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsaḥchadanāṃ aṭṭhāsi na cātivassi¹. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa. suladdhaṃ lābhā. bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭikassa² sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikīnā³ Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, paṭigaṇhātūti⁴. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇīyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahosīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ. Ānanda, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahosin ti⁵.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

82.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu⁶ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakotṭhitaṃ⁷ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-suṃ kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm na devo 'bhivassi. ² Si paṇḍumudkassa. ³ Sk Kikī nāma; Bm Kikīnā; Si Kimkīnā. ⁴ So Sk; Si paṭiggaṇhātūti; Bm paṭiggaṇhātūti. ⁵ Bm ahositi. ⁶ Bm Kurusu. ⁷ So Si Bu; Bm Thullakotṭhikam; Sk Thullakotṭhitaṃ.

cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Thullakotṭhitaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhiṇvādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakotṭhitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmiṃ yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa¹ putto tissaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahoṣi: — Yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi², nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ³ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

¹ Bm aggakulassa. ² So Bm Si; Sk yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. ³ So Sk Si; Bm yam nunāhaṃ.

āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakka-mimsu. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu Thullakoṭṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Yathā yathā 'ham, bhante, Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Icchām' aham, bhante, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum¹. Labheyyāham², bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan³ ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvaṃ, Ratthapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho aham⁴, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Ratthapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātam mātāpitūhi pabbājentīti.

Svāham, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ammatātā⁵, yathā yathā 'ham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchām' aham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito⁶ sukhaparibhato⁷; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja

¹ Sk omits this sentence. ² Bm labheyyāṃ' aham. ³ Bm adds pabbajetu mam Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). ⁴ Bm Si kho 'ham. ⁵ So Sk Bm; Si ammatāta. ⁶ So Sk Bu: Bm Si sukhedhito. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si parihato.

ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme¹ paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]²; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi ahaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam kho³, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukhaparibhato; na tvam, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvam, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno⁴ tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji⁵: Idh' eva⁶ me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti⁷.

¹ So Bu Bm Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kāmāni (which Sk reads). ² The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 13. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. ³ Here, as above, Bm Si add si. ⁴ So Sk; Bm Si read na maṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti, tatth' eva..., with note that: Ito param Sihalapotthake: Mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajjiti vacanam dassati. ⁵ Bm nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). ⁶ Si throughout, & Sk *infra*, idha vā. ⁷ Like Vinaya III. 13, Bm (but not Sk or Si) adds: atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhattam na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni... satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. Bu does not favour this interpolation.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayāṃ taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

[Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro yena Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā¹, Ratthapālo kulaputto anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi², tātā, yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ evaṃ vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā

¹ Sk tāta (bis). ² So Sk.

vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?] ¹

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkaminisu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃmassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte ² Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃmassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahoṣi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkaminisu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ

¹ This paragraph does not occur in Bm or Si, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' assa mātāpitaro tikkhattum vatvā paṭivacanāṃ pi alabhamānā saḥāyake pakkosāpetvā: Esa vo saḥāyako pabbajjitukāmo, nivāretha naṃ ti āhamsu. Te pi taṃ upasaṃkamitvā tikkhattum avocum; tesam pi tunhī ahoṣi. ² Bm reads *atha* *kho* for *evaṃ* *vutte*.

bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatth' eva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha; sace Ratthapālo kulaputto nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati? Idh' eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma. tātā, Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. pabbajitena ca pana¹ mātāpitāro uddassetabbā² ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamimsu. upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — [Tvam kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnāṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tīhito sukhaparibhūto; na tvam, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu]³. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitāro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto utthahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto⁴ ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbajetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ. alattha upasam-padam.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Ratthapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam

Bm Si add te. ² Bm uddisetabbā. ³ So Sk Bm; Si (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvam kho to abhiramassu. ⁴ Si inserts 'smi.

Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Icchām' aham. bhante, mātāpitaro uddassetum¹, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānātīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkaṃ² manasākāsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvaṃ. Raṭṭhapāla. kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre³. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapaḍānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā majjhimāya dvārasālāya ullikkhāpeti⁴. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam. disvāna etad avoca: — Imehi muṇḍakehi samaṇakehi amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

¹ So Sk Si; Bm uddasitum. ² Bm Si paricca. ³ So Sk Bu; Si migācīre; Bm migācīre. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si ullikkhāpeti; Bu ullekhāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane n' eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ. aññadatthu akkosam eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī ābhidosikā¹ kummāsaṃ² chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ nātidāsīṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ. bhagini, chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ³, idha me⁴ patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikāṃ kummāsaṃ⁵ āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamtivā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye⁶ jāneyyāsi. ayyaputto⁷ Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccam vadasi, a-dāsī bhavasīti⁸. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamtivā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikāṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ⁹ nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma. tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ābhidosikāṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, sakam gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, ambhakaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā¹⁰ mayaṃ. gahapati; agamambhā

¹ So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu sts. make initial vowel short.

² So Si Bu: Sk Bm pūtikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsaṃ. ³ So Si Bu; Bm chat-raniyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmi si. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. ⁵ So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. ⁶ So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yagghe' ayye. ⁷ Bm adds kira. ⁸ So Sk Bm; Si bhavasī, adasim tam karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasī bhavasī. Commenting on sace je saccam, Bu says: Tasmā 'ham, bho dāsī, sace saccam bhavasīti, evam etth' attho dathabbo. ⁹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuṭṭamūlam. ¹⁰ Bm anagāra.

kho te, gahapati, gehaṃ; tattha n'eva dānaṃ alattohamha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosā eva alattohamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharaṃ gamissāmāti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiccaṃ ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattantaṃ ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuṇhībāhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sakāṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā¹ mahantaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇassa puñjaṃ kārāpetvā² kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike³ āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, nitṭhitaṃ bhattantaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu⁴ nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇassa puñjaṃ vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikaṃ⁵ dhanāṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ⁶, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ⁷; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. Ehi tvam, tāta

¹ Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena pathaviyā upalimpetvā.

² Si inserts dve puñje kārāpetvā ekaṃ hiraññaṃ ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa mahantaṃ puñjā ahesum. Orato thito puriso pārato thitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, tathā pārato thito orato thitaṃ; te puñje kilāñ(je)hi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraniyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito paraṃ Sī. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇassa puñjaṃ kārāpetvā te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi vacanaṃ dissati. ³ Bu & Sk (infra); Si Bm purāṇadūtiyike. ⁴ Sk Si sakāṃ pitu. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm mātumattikaṃ. ⁶ Bm pittikaṃ. ⁷ So Sk Bm Bu; Si pitāmahaṃ, which Bu cites as a var. lect.

Ratṭhapāla. sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho ¹ me tvam. gahapati, vacanam kareyyāsi. imam hiraññasuvaṇṇassa puñjam sakatesu ² āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi ³. Tam kissa hetu? ⁴ Uppajjissanti hi te. gahapati. tatonidānam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa purāṇadūṭiyikā paccekāpādesu ⁵ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratṭhapālaṃ etad avocum: — Kidisā nāma tā ⁶. ayyaputtaka, accharāyo. yāsam tvam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayam. bhagini, accharānam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmāti.

·Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Ratṭhapālo samudācaratīti ⁷ tath' eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratṭhapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gahapati, bhojanam dātabbam, detha; mā no vihetthetthāti ⁸.

Bhuñja. tāta Ratṭhapāla. niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Ratṭhapālaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratṭhapālo bhuttāvi onītapattapāṇi ⁹ ṭhitako va imā gathā ¹⁰ abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbam arukāyaṃ samussitam
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ. yassa na 'tthi dhuvam ṭhiti ¹¹.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca,
atṭhitañcena ¹² onaddham saha vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cunnakamakkhitaṃ ¹³
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

¹ Bm Si omit kho. ² So Sk Si; Bm sakate. ³ Si osīdapeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyāsi. ⁴ Bm (alone) inserts Ye. ⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccekam pādesu. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta; Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. ⁷ Bm (alone) inserts tā. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihedethāti. ⁹ Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Si here onītap; Bm onītap. ¹⁰ Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. ¹¹ Cf. Dh. 147. ¹² So Bu; Sk atthitañcena; Bm atthim tacena; Si atthitacena. ¹³ Bu alattakatā & cunnamakkhitaṃ.

Atṭhapādakatā¹ kesā nettā añjanamakḥhitā
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino
 Añjanī 'va navā cittā pūṭikāyo alaṃkato
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino.
 Odahi² migavo pāsam; nāsadā³ vākaraṃ migo;
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma⁴ kandante migabandhake ti⁵.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tṭhako va imā gāthā bhāsivā
 yena rañño Koravyassa migācīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-
 kamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,
 samma migava, migācīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-
 miṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa
 paṭisutvā⁶ migācīraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-
 pālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ;
 disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā
 rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho⁷, deva,
 migācīraṃ; atthi c' ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ
 yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhiṇhaṃ
 kittayamāno aho si so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ
 nisinna ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alaṃ dān' ajja uyyāna-
 bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayā bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
 payirupāsissāmāti⁸. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha
 khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ⁹ paṭiyattaṃ taṃ¹⁰ sabbhaṃ vissajje-
 thāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ¹¹
 yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitamhā
 niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena¹² āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
 dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
 paccorohitvā pattiko va ussatāya ussatāya parisāya yen' āyasmā
 Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Raṭṭha-

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm (alone) atṭhapādakatā (as Theragāthā page 75); Childers atthapādakatā (Dict. p. 610). ² So Si Bu; Bm odahi; Sk ohuhī. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk nāsādā. ⁴ Si gacchāmi. ⁵ Theragāthā (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. ⁶ So Bm Sk Si; paṭissutvā. ⁷ Bm Si add te. ⁸ Bm payirūp.; Si payirūp. ⁹ So here Si only. ¹⁰ Sk omits taṃ. ¹¹ Bm repeats bhadrāṃ, as usual. ¹² So all MSS. Cf. I Digha p. 49, Sum. VII. I 148, & (*infra*) Sutta 84.

pālena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vītisaṛetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-
pālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo hatthathare ¹
nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisidi kho rājā Koravyo paññatte āsane; nisajja kho
rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: —
Cattār' imāni, bho Raṭṭhapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇehi
samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vat-
thāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamāni
cattārī? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ
ñātipārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇ-
ṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco jinnohoti vuddho mahallako
addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ
kho 'mhi etarahi jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo
anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā ²
adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ ³ kātum; yannūnāhaṃ
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena sa-
mannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-
detvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho
Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Raṭṭhapālo etarahi
daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato
paṭhamena vayasā. Taṃ bho Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ
na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā
vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha,
bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno.
So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko
dukkhito bālhagilāno, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ ana-
dhigatā vā bhogā adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ

¹ So Sk B^m Bu; Si katthathare, with note that the Sinh. reading is
hatthathare. ² So Sk; B^m Si anadhigatam vā bhogam & (infra)
adhigatam vā bhogam, Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as
in the text. ³ So B^m Si; Sk thitiram.

kātuṃ, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇam. Bhavaṃ kho pana Ratṭhapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepā-kiniyā¹ gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya² nācūṇhāya. Taṃ bhoto Ratṭhapālassa vyādhipārijuṇṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Ratṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratṭhapāla, bhogapārijuṇṇam? Idha, bho Ratṭhapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: Ahaṃ kho pubbe aḍḍho ahosiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me³ te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā⁴ adhigantūṃ adhigatā vā bhogā⁵ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratṭhapāla, bhogapārijuṇṇam. Bhavaṃ kho pana Ratṭhapālo imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Taṃ bhoto Ratṭhapālassa bhogapārijuṇṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Ratṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratṭhapāla, nātipārijuṇṇam? Idha, bho Ratṭhapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: Mamaṃ kho pubbe bahū ahesuṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa me⁶ nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantūṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si s-ṇiyā. ² Bm (alone) nātisītāya. ³ Sk omits me.

⁴ Si (here & infra) anadhigate vā bhoge. ⁵ Si (here & infra) adhigate vā bhoge. ⁶ Si inserts te.

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya ti. So tena nātipārijuññaṃ samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati. bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Raṭṭhapālassa imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa nātipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho¹ Raṭṭhapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo² ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Attāno³ loko anabhissaro⁴ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ⁵ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

¹ Si omits bho here. ² Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. ³ So Sk Bu: Si atāno; Bm atāno. ⁴ Bm (alone) anabhisaro. ⁵ Bm (alone) gamaniyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ¹ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

‘Upaṇiyati loko addhuvo ti’, bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana. bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko² pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim³ pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto⁴ saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosim ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā ‘haṃ. bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va⁵ maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h’ idam. bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsitiko vayo⁶ vattati; appekadā ‘haṃ. bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissāmīti aññen’ eva⁷ pādaṃ karomīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ‘Upaṇiyati loko addhuvo ti’, yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla. abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c’ idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ‘Upaṇiyati loko addhuvo ti.’ Upaṇiyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo⁸. Saṃvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla. imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye⁹ ambākam āpadāsu pari-

¹ Sk ye c’ ahaṃ; Bm Si yam ahaṃ. ² So Sk; Si pannav.; Bm punnav.

³ So Sk; Bm dharusmim; Si pharusmim. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si; Bu(?) alamatto.

⁵ So Sk; Si omits va; Bm omits iddhimā va & inserts na viya. ⁶ Si nserts me; Sk inserts ce. ⁷ Bm aññadeva. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Bm omits ye.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana. bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko ¹ ābādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Ratthapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ. bho Ratthapāla, mittāmaccā nātisālohitā parivāretvā thitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi. mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu ² me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha ³ yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ ⁴ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti? ⁵

Nāhaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ. mahārāja. tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti'; yaṃ ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla. abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāṇo hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃvijjati kho, bho Ratthapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ ⁶ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsattṥaṇ ⁷ ca. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyan ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcāhi

¹ So Si; Bm anussāyiko; Sk anusayiko. ² Sk ayantu. ³ Bm saṃvibhajatha. ⁴ Bm lahukaṃ tarikaṃ. ⁵ Bm vedeyyāsīti. ⁶ So Bu; Sk Si pahutaṃ; Bm bahu taṃ. Cf. I Dīgha 115. ⁷ Si vehisagataṇ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto¹ paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla. etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ. mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti;' yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ. 'Uno loko atitto tanhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phitaṃ² Kurum ājjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phitaṃ Kurum ājjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko. so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phitaṃ ca bahujaṇaṃ akiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahū³ tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu⁴ tattha dantājinaṃ⁵, bahu tattha hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena⁶ balatthena abhivijjitaṃ; abhivijjina, mahārājāti⁷. Kinti naṃ kareyyasīti?

¹ Si samaṅgibhūto. ² Bm Si phitaṃ. ³ So Bm; Sk Si bahu throughout.

⁴ Bm bahuṃ. ⁵ Bm (alone) dhanadhaṇṇaṃ. ⁶ Bm adds va. ⁷ Bm bahalatthena abhivijjitaṃ, mahārājāti.

Tam pi mayam. bho Ratthapāla, abhivijjiya¹ ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe²—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇaya disāya. pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasam mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhañ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantā-jinaṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvaṇṇam akataṃ c'eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijjinitum; abhivijjina, mahārājāti. Kinti nam kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam. bho Ratthapāla, abhivijjiya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idam kho tam. mahārāja. tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

Acchariyam. bho Ratthapāla. abbhutam, bho Ratthapāla. yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Ūno hi, bho Ratthapāla. loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo; idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca³: —

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā;

Luddhā⁴ dhanam sanniccayam karonti. bhiyyo va⁵ kāme abhipatthayaṃti.

Rājā pasayhā⁶ paṭhavim vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim⁷ āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāram samuddassa pi patthayetha.

¹ So Bm; Sk abhivijjiya; Si abhivijjiya. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Cf. Theragāthā pp. 75—77. ⁴ Bm laddhā. ⁵ So Bu Bm; Sk Si ca. ⁶ So Sk; Si pasayha p.: Bm pasayha ppathavim. ⁷ Sk mahiyā vasanto.

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avitatanhā maraṇaṃ
upenti,

Ūnā va¹ hutvā na jhanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na
h' atthi titti.

Kandanti naṃ nāti pakiriya² kese. 'Aho vatā ne³
amarā ti' c'āhu;

Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ nīharitvā citaṃ samādāya tato
dahanti⁴.

So dayhāti sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya
bhoge;

Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā nāti 'dha⁵ mittā atha
vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati
yena kamman.

Na miyamānaṃ dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca
dhanā ca raṭṭhaṃ.

Na dīgham āyuraṃ labhate dhanena. na cāpi vittena
jaraṃ vihanti.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ⁶ jīvitam, āhu dhīrā, asassataṃ vippari-
ṇāmadhammaṃ.

Adḍhā daḍiddā⁷ ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhīro
ca tath' eva phuṭṭho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti. dhīro ca na vedhāti
phassaphuṭṭho.

Tasmā hi paññā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānaṃ ind-
ādhigacchati.

Asositattā⁸ hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti
mohā.

Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokaṃ saṃsāram āpajja
paramparāya.

Tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca
paraṃ ca lokaṃ.

¹ Bm ca. ² Sk parikiriya; Bm pakirāya; Si pakiriya. ³ So Bu, who
paraphrases by aho vata no, adding 'ayam eva vā patho'; MSS vata
no. ⁴ Bm Si dahanti; Sk citakam s. nayato d. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si ca.

⁶ So Sk; Bm appaṇ hi tam; Si appakaṇ c' idaṃ. ⁷ Bm Si daliddā.
So Bu; Sk ahotasittā; Bm Si abyositattā.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammanā¹ haññati
 pāpadhammo,
 Evañ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati
 pāpadhammo².
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-
 thenti cittañ;
 Adīnavañ kāmagaṇesu disvā tasmā ahañ³ pabbajito
 'mhi, rāja.
 Dumapphalānīva⁴ patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā
 ca sarīrabhedā;
 Etam pi disvā⁵ pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apaṇṇakam
 sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo ti.

RATTHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

83.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mithilāyam
 viharati Makhādevambavane⁶. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-
 miñ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontiti⁷.
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena
 Bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:
 Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontiti.
 Bhūtapubbañ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyam rājā ahoṣi
 Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito
 mahārājā dhammañ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu⁸
 c' eva jānapadesu⁹ ca, uposathañ ca upavasati cātuddasiñ

¹ Bm sakammanā. ² Si haññanti pāpadhammā. ³ So Sk; Bm tasma-
 mahañ; Si tasmā 'hañ. ⁴ All MSS. d-āneva. ⁵ Si etam veditvā. ⁶
 Sk Bu Makhādeva throughout, as also Jataka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;
 Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa
 of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. ⁷ Bm
 patumk. ⁸ So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. ⁹ So Si (& Sk infra)
 Sk Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim¹ atthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ² vassasahassānañ āccayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni³ jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. disvāna rājānañ Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā: dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamañ⁴ añjalismiñ patitthāpehīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiñ patitthāpesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kunārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā⁵; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi⁶ passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kunārañ sādhukañ rajje samanussāsītvā kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ⁷ nihitañ⁸ anuppaṭteyyāsi⁹ mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ¹⁰, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ

¹ Sk Si pañcadasim; at p. 78 Sk pannarasim. ² Bm Si bahūnañ always.

³ Sk Bu sts. phalitāni sts. palitāni; Bm Si palitāni throughout. ⁴ Bm Si mama. ⁵ So Si throughout & Sk infra; Bm mānussakā always; Sk here mānussakakāmā. ⁶ Si omits pi. ⁷ So Bu & Sk infra; Bm Si vattam; Sk here vaddham. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nihitam. ⁹ Bm anupav^o.

¹⁰ Bm tathā 'ham.

vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi. mā kho me tvaṃ antima-puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-varam datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhukaṃ rajje samanusa-sītvā imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohā-retvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim¹; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena² cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā — pe⁴ — muditāsahagatena cetasā⁵, upekhāsahagatena⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-hāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kilī⁷; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam⁸ kāresi; caturāsītivassa-sahassāni rajjam kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito brahmacariyam cari⁹. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmim phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmim phalitāni jātāni; disvā raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttam etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmim

¹ Bm Si catuttham. ² Sk here & infra upekhāsahagatena, as Bm infra.

³ Bm abyābajjhena. ⁴ Bm omits. ⁵ Si inserts pe. ⁶ Bm Si upekkh^o.

⁷ So Si Sk Bu; Bm -kilikaṃ kilī. ⁸ Si uparajjam. ⁹ Bm acariṃ.

phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho. Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho. Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāmaṇam datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā: dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvaṃ. tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjam paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvaṃ pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmaṇam datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchado hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti; taṃ tāhaṃ. tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣiti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāmaṇam datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena

pharitvā vihāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikāṃ kīlī; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rājāṃ kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni¹ imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajīṃsu. Te² mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharīṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṭaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena³ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharīṃsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharīṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṭaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharīṃsu. Te⁴ caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikāṃ kīlīṃsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresuṃ⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni rājāṃ kāresuṃ⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā brahmacariṃ cariṃsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā ahesuṃ.

Nimi tesāṃ rājānaṃ⁶ pacchimako ahoṣi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme t̥hito mahārājā. dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda. devānaṃ⁷ Tāvatisānaṃ Su-

¹ So Sk; Bm caturāsītirājasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. ² Sk omits te. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ Bm Si omit te here. ⁵ Si kāresu. ⁶ Si rājā. ⁷ Bu devatānaṃ.

dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme ʒhito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda. Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayaṃ mārisa Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana¹ samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahāto² uposathiko upari pāsādararagato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda. Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te⁵, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja. Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, sabhassayuttam ājaññarathaṃ paṇiṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi⁶ kho, Ānanda. Nimi rājā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanam viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda. Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgāhakaṃ⁷ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥassayuttam ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam vadesi: —Ayan te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

¹ Bm Si insert Ananda. ² So Sk; Bm sīsaṃ nhāto; Si sīsanhāto. ³ So Sk Si; Bm sammiñjitaṃ, as Vol. I 168. Cf. I Digha 222 & I Sum. Vil. 196. ⁴ So Bu (bis); Si sammukhe; Sk Bm pamukhe. ⁵ Bm vo here et infra. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk Bm a-ti. ⁷ So Sk Bm; Si Mātaliṃ (as Nimiṃ rājānaṃ *supra et infra*).

yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti¹ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saṃsayaṃ uttamaṃ ājāṇṇarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etaḍ avoca: Ayaṃ te. mahārāja, saṃsayaṃ uttamaṃ ājāṇṇaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūha. mahārāja. dīpaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno². Api ca. mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi. — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ. Mātali, nehi. Sampāpesi³ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ⁴. Addasā kho. Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantā. disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etaḍ avoca: Ehi kho. mahārāja. sāgataṃ. mahārāja; devā te. mahārāja. Tāvatisā Sudhammayā sabhāyā kittayamānarūpa⁵ sannisinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te. mahārāja, Tāvatisā dassanakāmā; abhirama. mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa⁶ tatth' eva maṃ Mithilaṃ paṭinetu. tatthāhaṃ dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho. Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-saṃgāhako āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ. samma Mātali, saṃsayaṃ uttamaṃ ājāṇṇarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭinehi. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda. Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saṃsayaṃ uttamaṃ ājāṇṇarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭinesi.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

¹ So Bu; Sk Bm evaṃ bhaddam tavāti; Si evaṃ bhaddantavāti. ² Bm Si add ti. ³ So Sk; Bm sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si sudhammayā sabhāyā, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammam sabham. ⁵ Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. ⁶ Bm mārisa.

ca upavasati cātuddasim pañcaddasim atthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me. samma kappaka. passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānañ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi. samma kappaka. tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiñ patitthāpehīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiñ patitthāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā kappakassa gāṃavarañ datvā jetthaputtañ kumārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyañi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi. tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavarañ datvā jetthaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanūsāsītvā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyañi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇañ vaṭṭañ nihitañ anuppvattheyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheto hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ, tāta kumāra, evañ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇañ vaṭṭañ nihitañ anuppvattheyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāṃavarañ datvā jetthaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanūsāsītvā imasmiñ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyañi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharītvā vihāsi, tathā

duṭṭiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi, tathā duṭṭiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

Nimi kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kīḷi. caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kaḷārajanako nāma putto ahoṣi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so tam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam samucchindi; so tesam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Siyā¹ kho pana te. Ānanda, evam assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣi. yena² tam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam ti³. Na kho pan' etam, Ānanda. evam daṭṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣim; ahan tam kalyāṇam vattam nibham⁴; mayā tam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Tam kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇam vaṭṭam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyā. Idam kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇam vattam nihitam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam: Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo

¹ So Bm Si; Skt yā. ² Skt so. ³ Sk nihaniti; St nahaniti; Bm nihataṃ. So Sk; St nihanim yā tam; Si nihinim; Bm omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho¹ ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha². Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchado hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

84.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane³. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁵ vuddho⁶ c' eva arahā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojaṇetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānu-bhāvena⁷ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā

¹ Bm Si vo. ² So Skt; Bm purisā ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti. ³ Skt; Gunadavane, Si gundhāvane, *throughout*. ⁴ Bm Si vigatto. ⁵ Bm kalyāṇapaṭibhāno. ⁶ Si vuddho. ⁷ Si Bm mahaccar^o.: St mahār^o; Sk mahañcar^o. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti; na 'saṃ² ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātī³ adinnādāyī⁴ kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco⁵ pharusāvāco⁶ samphappalāpī abhijjhālū⁷ byāpannacitto micchādittḥī⁸; kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁹? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi¹⁰. bho Kaccāna, paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādittḥī. kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutāṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso¹¹, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutāṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Skt sammā hontī, *here only*. ² Si nāhaṃ; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nāsaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. ³ Si Sk Bm pāṇātipātī. ⁴ Si Bm adinnādāyī. ⁵ Si piṣuṇāvāco. ⁶ Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusavāco. ⁷ Si Bm abhijjhālū. ⁸ Si micchādittḥī. ⁹ Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. ¹⁰ Skt omit hi *here*. ¹¹ Bm *inserts* la. ¹² Si Bm insert micchādittḥī after pe.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākarapaṇaṃ samanupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. mahārāja, pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇa va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya¹ paṭivirato pharusāvācāya² paṭivirato samphappalāpā³ paṭivirato anabhijjhālū⁴ abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī⁵, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ So Skt; Si Bm piṣuṇāya ṇ°. ² So Skt; Si Bm pharusiya. ³ Sk samphappalāpāya. ⁴ Si Bm anabhijjhālu. ⁵ Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmi.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī¹, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti²; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma³ vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma⁴ vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samañña, sā 'ssa antarahitā; coro t' eva⁵ saṅkhaṃ⁶ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samañña, sa 'ssa antarahitā, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmi.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo.

¹ Si āguṃ cārī throughout; Skt here ā-rin. ² Bm paṇehīti. ³ Bm ghāteyyāma. ⁴ So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma (?). Si phāleyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. ⁵ Si Bm tveva. ⁶ Bm saṅkhyāṃ.

hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā¹ ekabhaddiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccatṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi² naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā. samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhaddiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccatṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

¹ Bm *inserts* rattupurato. ² So Bm and Bu; Si Skt vā.

Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto¹ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ. bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi. bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya. andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja. saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva² tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja. etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi³ mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā⁴ yojanesu, cattālīsāya⁵ yojanesu. paññāsāya yojanesu. — paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate ce⁶ pi mayam, bho Kaccāna. suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā. parinibbutam pi mayaṃ taṃ⁷ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

MADHURA⁸-SUTTAM CATUTTHAṆ.

¹ Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.

² Si Bm tam etaṃ, omitting tvaṃ. ³ So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. ⁴ Si Bm tiṃsāya. ⁵ Bm cattālīsāya; Si cattālīsāya. ⁶ Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. ⁷ Si Bm omit. ⁸ So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire¹ Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa² Kokanado³ nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho⁴ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtam māṇavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Evam bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro⁶ bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsaṇaṃ veditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Avocumhā kho mayaṃ⁷ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ⁸ Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama⁹, rājakumāro

¹ Bm Sans. Cf. Vinaya II 127. ² Skt here insert svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm Si Kokanado. — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. ⁴ Bm anajjhovuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho; Skt a-vutte. ⁵ Bm vandāhi. ⁶ So Si; Bm Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Sk Bodhi bhoto gotamassa. ⁷ Bm av-ha bhoto v. ⁸ Bm (alone) bhagavantaṃ. ⁹ So Si; Bm omits bho G.; Skt bho alone.

bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati. appābādham appātaṇkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. evaṃ ca vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivutthaṃ¹ ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane² paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṃ ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā³ yāva pacchimasopānakaḷevarā⁴ Saṅjikāputtaṃ mānavam āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi — Kālo, bhante. niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam āgamaṃyamaṇo. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā purakkhitvā⁵ yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ⁶ sopānakaḷevaraṃ nissāya atṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhirūhatu . . . sukhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho

¹ Bm adhivutthaṃ. ² Si omits sake. ³ Bm adds pi. ⁴ Bu pacchimasopānakaḷevaraṃ; Si pacchimasopānakaḷevarā; Skt pacchimosopānakaḷevarā; Bm pacchimā sopānaka evarā. ⁵ So Si Bm; Skt p-atvā. ⁶ So all MSS. ⁷ Bm (alone) omits Bodhi . . . tuṇhī ahosi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Saṃharantu¹ rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikam² akkamissati, pacchimam janatam Tathāgato apaloketiti³. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde⁴ āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadam pāsadam abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham pañitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Mayham kho, bhante, evam hoti, — Na kho sukkena sukham adhigantabbam, dukkhena kho sukham adhigantabban ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukkena sukham adhigantabbam, dukkhena kho sukham adhigantabban ti. So kho aham, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8⁵; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) alam idam padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu mam, rājakumāra, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu (repeat from Vol. I p. 240⁶ l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21⁷; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayham, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . . repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to⁸ p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

¹ So Skt; Bm Si saṃharatu. ² Si celapatikam; Bm celapatikam; Skt pelapatti; Bu celapattikam. ³ So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. ⁴ Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanude, omitting pāsāde. ⁵ For setakam & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodakā, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka-. ⁶ On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamuttā, with note that the Sinh. reading is asammuttā. ⁷ Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. ⁸ At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads huveyyāvuso, &, in the next line, ukkamsitvā jivham nillāetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi, observing that the two words jivham nillāetvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhis-sāmiti. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho amāyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa āraddhaviriyo, yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyeṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paṇṇāvā¹ yāvatakaṃ paṇṇavatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim mañṇasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi. bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Ēvam eva kho. rājakumāra, pañce imāni padhāṇiyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha. rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati. akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya⁵ thāmaṇā dāḥa-parakkamo anikkhattadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paṇṇāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho. rājakumāra, pañca padhāṇiyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcāhi padhāṇiyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammā eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

¹ So Skt; Bm Si paṇṇāvā & paṇṇavatā. ² Si saddahati. ³ So Skt Bu: Bm āvikattā; Si āvikattā. ⁴ Bm s-isu. ⁵ Skt uppādāya.

vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha vassāni. —pe¹— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha māsāni —pe¹— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ² māsam. addhamāsam³. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni⁴. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe⁵— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tiṇi rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati. pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātātā⁶; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaram etad avoca: Evam eva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātātā ti vadeti⁷, atha ca pana⁸ na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi⁹ dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ¹⁰, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

¹ Bm Si omit. ² So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekaṃ here. ³ Bm Si addhamāsam. ⁴ Bm rattindivāni throughout. ⁵ Bm Si omit. ⁶ Bm svākhyātātā; Bu incidentally svākkhātātā, reading (apparently) aho saṃghassa sampadā. ⁷ Skt ca vadesi; Si pavedeti. ⁸ Si inserts bhavaṃ. ⁹ Si gacchati. ¹⁰ So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṃ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahitaṃ¹. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me³ ayyā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī⁵ añkena vāhitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante. Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, tatiyaṃ⁷ pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

86.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa⁸ Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇḍāni hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā. nigamā pi

¹ Bm Si paṭiggahitaṃ. ² So Skt Si; Bm kucchimati. ³ Bm omits me. ⁴ Si upāsakaṃ nam. ⁵ Bm Si dhātī; Skt dhāreti. ⁶ Skt aññena vāhitvā; Bm añgena haritvā; Si añkena pāyitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading for the latter word is vāhitvā. ⁷ Bm tatiyakam. ⁸ Bm Si Pass^o always.

anigamā katā. janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhivā vadhivā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātāpatikkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ² paṭipajji. Addasāsum³ kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ⁴; disvā⁵ Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā. samaṇa. etaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. Etasmim. samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhivā vadhivā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etam hi. samaṇa, maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatiṃ⁶ pi purisā cattārisaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā⁷ saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti. te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthattaṃ⁸ gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā⁹ pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā. samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ *de as above* hatthattaṃ gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Tatiyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā. samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ *de as above* hatthattaṃ gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Imaṃ hi maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

¹ Bm omits Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattthiyaṃ in both places.

² Bm tenāddh°. ³ So Skt Bm; Si addasamsu. ⁴ Si ten' addhānamagga-paṭipannaṃ. ⁵ Si Bm disvāna. ⁶ Bm Si vīsati & tiṃsati. ⁷ Bm saṃharitvā; Si saṃharitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Si). ⁸ So Sk Bm Si & St infra: St here hattham; Bu hatthahattham. ⁹ Bm (not Sk Si) omits paragraph from pasupālakā ... to ... tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi, substituting la.

pi purisā timsatim pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā paññāsam
pi purisā¹ samharitvā samharitvā paṭipajjanti. te pi mama
hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca panāyaṃ samaṇo eko adutiyo
pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ
jīvitaṃ voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammam
gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito
piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhā-
bhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi² yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bha-
gavantaṃ pakatiyā gacchantāṃ sabbatthāmena³ gacchanto na
sakkoti sampāpupitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho. abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ahaṃ
hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam
pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi. ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anu-
patitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi;
atha ca panāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ pakatiyā gacchantāṃ sab-
batthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpupitun ti. **Ṭhito**⁴
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: **Tiṭṭha**, samaṇa; **tiṭṭha samaṇāti**⁵.

Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṇ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādino saccapaṭiñṇā. Atha ca
panāyaṃ samaṇo gacchaṃ yev'āha: **Ṭhito** ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla;
tvaṇ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ puccheyyan
ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya⁶
ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi. samaṇa. **ṭhito** 'mhi⁷ mamaṇ ca brūsi
ṭhitam aṭṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa, etam atthaṃ: **Kathaṃ** **ṭhito**
tvam. aham aṭṭhito 'mhi?

Ṭhito ahaṃ. Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya
daṇḍam,

Tuvaṇ⁸ ca pañesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā **ṭhito** 'haṃ tuvam
aṭṭhito 'si.

¹ Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisā. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

³ Bm Si sabbatthāmena. ⁴ Bm Si add va. ⁵ St omits t. s-āti; Bm omits
samaṇa. ⁶ Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. ⁷ Si Samanathito 'mhi. ⁸ So S₁;
Sk^t tvaṇ; Bm tvam.

Cirassam¹ vata me mahito mahesi² mahāvanam samano³yaṃ
paccavādi³;

So 'ham cirassā⁴ pahāssam⁵ pāpam sutvāna gātham
tava dhammayuttam.

Itveva⁶ coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake
anvakārī⁷.

Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde: tatth' eva nam pabbajjam
ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa
sadevakassa

Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca: es' eva tassa ahu
bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-
samanena yena Sāvattī⁸ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena
cārikam caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. Tatra sudam
Bhagavā Sāvattīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosa-
lassa antepuradvāre⁹ mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo
mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te. deva. vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma
luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.
Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā. nigamā pi anigamā katā. janapadā
pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhivā vadhivā aṅgulīnam
mālam dhāreti. Tam devo patisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamatthehi assasatehi
Sāvattīyā nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsī;
yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā
pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī; upasamkamitvā

¹ Bmp cirassam. ² Si Bm mahesi. ³ Bm mahāvanam pāpuni saccavādi; Si mahāvanam samana paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is samano³yaṃ; Skt mahāvāna samano 'yaṃ paccupādi; Bu paccavādi . . . patipajji. ⁴ So Skt; Bm Si cirassam. Si notes a reading cirassā. ⁵ Bm pahāya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahāssa, which occurs in Skt; Bu pahassam. ⁶ So all MSS; Bu idh' eva. ⁷ So Bu Skt; Bm akiri; Si manvakārī. ⁸ Si Sāvattī. ⁹ Bm antepūradvāre.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja. rājā¹ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito. Vesālikā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante. rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi² Vesālikā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante. vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālāṃ dhāreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, paṭisedhissāmīti.

Sace pana tvam, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipatā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmācāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ. — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante. paccuttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma³. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasamyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ⁴ paggaḥetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggalamahatṭhajātaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato⁵ bhayan ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

¹ So Si; Skt omit; Bm rājā vā. ² Bm nāpi. ³ So Skt Si; Bm saṃvideyyāma

⁴ Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bahū. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā. so paṭippassambhi¹.
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Aṅgulimālaṁ etad
avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evam², mahārājāti.

Kathamgotto, bhante, ayyassa pitā? Kathamgottā³
mātā ti?

Gaggo⁴ kho, mahārāja, pitā: Mantānī⁵ mātā ti.

Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantānīputto; aham
ayyassa Gaggassa Mantānīputtassa ussukkaṁ karissāmi cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṁ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ārañṇako
hoti piṇḍapātiko paṇṣukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā
Aṅgulimālo rājānaṁ Pasenadiṁ Kosalaṁ etad avoca: Alaṁ.
mahārāja: paripuṇṇaṁ me ticīvaraṁ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi
Kosalo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: Acchariyaṁ, bhante,
abbhutaṁ, bhante, yāvaṁ c' idaṁ, bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṁ
dametā asantānaṁ sametā aparinibbutānaṁ⁶ parinibbāpetā⁷.
Yaṁ hi mayā, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daḍḍena pi satthena
pi dametum, so Bhagavatā adaḍḍena asatthen' eva⁸ danto.
Handa⁹ dāni mayā, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayā
bahukaraṇīyā ti¹⁰. Yassa dāni tvaṁ¹¹, mahārāja, kālaṁ
maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā
Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayāṁ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaraṁ ādāya Sāvattiṁ piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹². Addasā kho
āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattiyaṁ sapadānaṁ piṇḍāya caramāno
aṇṇataraṁ itthiṁ mūḥagabbhaṁ¹² visātagabbhaṁ¹³. Disvān'

¹ So Skt Si: Bm paṭipasambhi. ² Bm adds mayham. ³ Si adds ayyassa; Bm kathamgotto. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu: Bm Bhaggo. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si St Mantānī. ⁶ Si appar^o. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt parinibbutāpetvā. ⁸ So St Bm; Sk va: Si omits eva. ⁹ Skt add ca. ¹⁰ Bm bahukiccā, but bahu-karaṇīyāti. ¹¹ Bm Si omits tvaṁ. ¹² So Sk Si Bu; Bm pāvīsi. ¹³ Bm Si mu^o. ¹³ So Bm Si, as Skt infra: Skt here vighātag^o.

assa etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama: upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹, bhante. pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante. Sāvattiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūlhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; disvāna me² etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ. Aṅgulimāla. yena Sāvatti³ ten' upasaṃkama. upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ. bhagini⁴. jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi⁵ nuna me. bhante⁶, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi. bhante. bahū sañcecca pāṇā⁷ jīvitaṃ voropitā ti⁸.

Tena hi tvaṃ. Aṅgulimāla. yena Sāvatti ten' upasaṃkama. upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini. ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvatti ten' upasaṃkama. upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ. bhagini. ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā: tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth' itthiyā⁹ ahosi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ

¹ Sk' omits. ² Bm assa. ³ Bm Si sā itthi, the latter with note that katthaci potthake Yena Sāvattihi pātho dissati. ⁴ Skt add jātiyā, which is omitted in Bm Si Bu. ⁵ Bm 'haṃ. ⁶ Sk' omits bhante & Bm omits me. ⁷ Sk' Bm pāṇaṃ. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm voropetā, as Skt Si supra & infra. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm atha khvāssā itthiyā sotthi.

itthattāyāti abbhānāsī; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Āṅgulimālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Āṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati², aññena pi daḍḍo khitto āyasmato Āṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. aññena pi sakkharā³ khittā āyasmato Āṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo bhinnena sīsenā lohiteṇa gaḷantena bhinnena pattenā vipphālītāya⁴ saṃghāṭīyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Āṅgulimālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Āṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ⁵ kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammasa vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭi-saṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo rahogato patisallīno⁶ vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī⁷ tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:⁷ —

Yo ca⁸ pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,
So 'maṃ⁹ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusaleṇa pithiyati¹⁰,
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane.
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu
Buddhasāsane.
Disā hi me te manusse¹¹ bhajantu ye dhammam¹² ev'
ādapayanti santo.

¹ So Bm; Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvattthiyam. ² Sk na patati; Bu kāye patati (in commentary). ³ Si sakkarā. ⁴ Skt vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. ⁵ Bm adds brāhmaṇa. ⁶ Bm patisallīno. Cf. p. 23 supra. ⁷ Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dh. p. 1. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imaṃ. ¹⁰ So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. ¹¹ So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manujā. ¹² So Bm Bu; Si dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammemevād^o.

Disā hi me khantivādānam¹ avirodhappasamsīnam²
 Suṇantu dhammam kālena taṇ ca anuvīdhīyantu³.
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ
 Pappuyya paramam santim rakkheyya tasathāvare⁴.
 Udakam hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanam,
 Dārum namayanti tacchakā. attānam damayanti paṇḍitā.
 Daṇḍen' eke damayanti añkusehi kasāhi ca;
 Adaṇḍena asatthena aham danto⁵ 'mhi tādinā.
 Ahimsako ti me nāmam himsakassa pure⁶ sato;
 Ajjāham saccanāmo 'mhi. na naṃ himsāmi kañci naṃ.
 Coro aham pure āsim Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ.
 Lohitapāṇi⁷ pure āsim Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;
 Saraṇāgamanam⁸ passa; bhavanetti⁹ samūhatā.
 Tādisam kammam katvāna bahu duggatigāminam
 Phuttho kammavipākena anaṇo¹⁰ bhuñjāmi bhojanam.
 Pamādam¹¹ anuyunjanti bālā dummedhino janā,
 Appamādaṇ ca medhāvī dhanam seṭṭham va rakkhati.
 Mā pamādam anuyunjetha mā kāmaratisanthavam.
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulam¹² sukham.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ¹³ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ¹⁴ mama;
 Paṭibhattesu¹⁵ dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭham tad upāgamaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagatam nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanam ti.

AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

¹ So Skt; Si khantivodānam; Bm khantipavādānam. ² So Bu; Skt av-inam; Si avirodhapasamsanam; Bm avirodham pasamsanam. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm anudhiyantu. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu; Bm tasathāvaram. ⁵ Si danto. ⁶ Bm pure. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt l-nim. ⁸ Bm Si saraṇagamanam. ⁹ So all MSS. ¹⁰ Bm Si anaṇo; Skt ānaṇo; Bu (thrice) anaṇo, adding anino ti pi pātho. ¹¹ Sk not S; inserts mā. ¹² So Skt Si; Bm paramam. ¹³ So Skt Bu; Si svāgataṃ nāpagatam; Bm svāgataṃ nāma sagatam. ¹⁴ So Bm Si & Skt (2nd time). ¹⁵ So Bu; Skt patihantesu; Si suvibhattesu; Bm savibh°.

87.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato¹ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam² gantvā gantvā kandati: Kahaṃ. ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ. ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te. gahapati. sake citte t̥hitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattan ti.

Kiṃ hi me. bhante. indriyānaṃ³ nāññathattam bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi. bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti. na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So⁴ ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ. ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ. ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ. gahapati⁵: piyājātikā hi. gahapati. soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁶ piyappabhavikā⁷ ti.

Kassa kho nāma etaṃ. bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyājātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā? Piyājātikā hi kho⁸. bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā⁹ ut̥thāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā¹⁰ akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasaṃkami: upasaṃkamtvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ. bhonto. yena samaṇo

¹ Bm kālākatō. ² So Sk & St infra: St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam: Bm Si ālāhanam. ³ Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up.. and continue — aññathattam bh. ⁴ Si adds 'ham. ⁵ Bm repeats these three words. ⁶ Bm s-upāyāsā. ⁷ So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhavikā; Si piyabhūtikā throughout, as Skt frequently infra. ⁸ Bm vo. ⁹ Sk paṅkositvā; Si appaṅkositvā. ¹⁰ Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto. samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te. gahapati. sake citte t̥hitassa indriyāni atthi: te indriyānaṃ aṇṇathattaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ. bhonto. samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kiṃ² hi me. bhante, indriyānaṃ nāṇṇathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi. bhante. ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti. na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ. ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ. gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ. gahapati; piyajātikā hi. gahapati. sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti¹. Kassa kho² nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante. evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā?. Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti³. Atha khvāhaṃ. bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭik-kositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ. gahapati: evaṃ etaṃ. gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati. ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttehīti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthunā anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devinā āmantesi: Idan te. Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja. Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ. evaṃ etaṃ ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Mallikā vaṇṇadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati. taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati⁴: — Sace taṃ. mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ. evaṃ etaṃ ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaṇṇadeva antevāsissa⁵ bhāsati. taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ. Mallike, yaṇṇadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ.

¹ Skt omit ti. ² So Bm; Skt 'ssa nāṃ'; Si tassa kho nāṃ. ³ Bm kho ahaṃ; Si kho 'haṃ. ⁴ Skt abbhanumoditi. ⁵ Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike. vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nāḷijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā. bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante. Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yathā ca¹ te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ² āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgataṃ vitathaṃ³ bhaṇantīti. Evaṃ bhotīti kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mallikā. bho Gotama, devī bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante. Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa⁴; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Tad aminaṃ⁵ p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattihiyā aññatarassā⁶ itthiyā mātā kālaṃ akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā⁷ rathiyāya⁸ rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha⁹? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

¹ Bm Si omit ca. ² Bm Si mama. ³ Skt viratthaṃ. ⁴ So Si; Sk Bm omit the three words repeated. ⁵ Sk aminaṃ. ⁶ Bm aññatarissā. ⁷ Skt khittā cittā here, but not infra. ⁸ Skt rathiyāya. ⁹ Skt; Si adassatha; Bm addassatha.



Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyaṇena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālaṃ akāsi. — pe ¹ — bhātā kālaṃ akāsi. bhaginī kālaṃ akāsi, putto kālaṃ akāsi, dhītā ² kālaṃ akāsi. sāmiko kālaṃ akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya ³ rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ ⁴ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyaṇena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imissā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālaṃ akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyaṇena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālaṃ akāsi. — pe ¹ — bhātā kālaṃ akāsi, bhaginī kālaṃ akāsi, putto kālaṃ akāsi, dhītā kālaṃ akāsi. pajāpati ⁶ kālaṃ akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha? api me pajāpatiṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyaṇena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulaṃ agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ ⁷ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; sā ca taṃ na icchati. Atha kho Sāvattthi ⁸-sāmikaṃ etad avoca: Ime maṃ ⁹, ayyaputta. nātakā taṃ ¹⁰ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; ahaṃ ca taṃ na icchāmi. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā

¹ Bm Si omit pe. ² Bm Si dhītā. ³ Sk rathiyā. ⁴ Sk sāmīyaṃ bis.

⁵ Si piyabhūtikā. ⁶ Bm Si p-ti. ⁷ Sk sāmīyaṃ. ⁸ Bm sā itthi; Si sā itthi. ⁹ Si mama. ¹⁰ So Si; Sk kathaṃ; Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi¹: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariāyena veditabbaṃ. yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Atha kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pāsenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Piya te Vajirī kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piya me Vajirī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajiriyā te kumariyā² vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajiriyā me. Mallike. kumariyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ. mahārāja. tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Piya te Vāsabhā khattiyā³ ti?

Evam, Mallike, piya me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike. khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ. mahārāja. tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Piya te Viḍḍabho⁴ senāpatīti?

¹ So Sk; Bm upāṭesi; Si uppāṭesi; Bu (?) opādesi. ² Skt kumariyāya.

³ So Skt Si; Bm Si Vāsabhakhattiyā. ⁴ So Skt Si: Bm Viṭṭabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evaṃ. Mallike; piyo me Viḍūḍabho senāpatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍūḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍūḍabhassa me. Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahan ti?

Evaṃ, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayhaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyhaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evaṃ. Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ. Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanāṃ paccanubhoma, mālā-gandhavilepanāṃ dhāremāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me. Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyaṃ. Mallike, abbhutaṃ, Mallike, yāvaṃ¹ ca so

¹ So Skt Si; Bm yāva.

Bhagavā paññāya ativijjha¹ paññāya² passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmeḥīti.

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe³ — sammāsambuddhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattṭhiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu⁴ pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekaṇḍarikaṃ nāgaṃ⁵ abhirūhitvā Sāvattṭhiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna Sirivaddhaṃ⁶ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaddha. Ānando ti? Evaṃ mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa. yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sace kira. bhante. āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

¹ So Si; Bm pativijjha; Skt ativijjhā. ² So Si; Skt maṃ ko; Bm repeats paññāya. ³ So Bm Si; Skt omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato.

⁴ So St Bm; Si migāramātuyā; Sk migāramātu. ⁵ So St Bm Si; Sk Bu nāgaṃ. ⁶ Bm Sir^o.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati. evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira. bhante. āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. āgometu kira. bhante. āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. sādhu. bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravativā nadiyā¹ tīraṃ, ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena² gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante. āyasmā Ānando hatthathhare nisīdatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa³ kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti? — Na kho. mahārāja. so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

¹ Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis). ² Sk nāg- twice but usually nāg-.

³ So Bm & Skt infra; Sk here yassa; St here yāvassa; Si yvāyam.

Kim pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vaci-samācāraṃ — pe — manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyam, bhante; abbhutaṃ. bhante; yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha¹ pañhena paripūretuṃ. taṃ. bhante. āyasmatā Ānandena pañhassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te. bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca अपरियोगāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avañṇaṃ vā bhāsanti. na mayaṃ taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho² te. bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā³ medhāvino anuvicca परियोगāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avañṇaṃ vā bhāsanti. taṃ mayāṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda. kāyasamācāro opārambho samanehi brāhmanehi vinnūhīti?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante. kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho⁵.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya pi samvattati, parabyābādhāya pi samvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambho samanehi brāhmanehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si nās-hā. ² Bm ye pana. ³ Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyattā. ⁴ Sk infra So. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm sabyābajjho; Bu savya-pajjho ti sadukkho.

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati¹, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ vaṇṇetīti²?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato, kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati³, na ubhaya-byābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro⁴ anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

¹ Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. ² So Skt Si Bu; Bm saṁvaṇṇetīti. ³ Sk omits these four words here & pi in the surrounding clauses both here & infra. ⁴ Sk omits pe manos⁰.

Katamo pana. bhante. manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho. mahārāja. manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana. bhante. manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho. mahārāja. manosamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana. bhante. manosamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho. mahārāja. manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana. bhante. manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. na ubhaya-byābādhāya saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ¹. kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti: — evarūpo kho. mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kiṁ pana ². bhante Ānanda. so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva ³ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ vaṇṇetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante. abbhutaṁ, bhante. yāva ⁴ subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ ⁵, bhante. āyasmatū Ānandena. iminā ca mayāṁ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābhīraddhā ⁶. Evaṁ attamanābhīraddhā ca mayāṁ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena, sace. bhante. āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanam kappeyya. hatthiratanam pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanam kappeyya. assaratanam pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante. āyasmato Ānandassa gāmaṇam kappeyya ⁷, gāmaṇam pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca. bhante, mayam p' etaṁ jānāma: n' etaṁ ⁸ āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayaṁ me, bhante, bāhītikā rañño Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna chattanāliyā ⁹ pakkhipitvā ¹⁰ pahitā soḷasasamā āyāmena aṭṭha-samā vitthārena; taṁ. bhante. āyasmā Ānando patigaṇhātu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Alaṁ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇam me ticīvaran ti.

¹ Skt parihāsanāyanti. ² Si kin nu kho pana. ³ Bm adds ca. ⁴ Skt yāvaṁ.

⁵ Bm eidaṁ. ⁶ Skt att-ravā (bis). ⁷ Skt omit gām. kap. ⁸ Bm mayāṁ

n' etaṁ jānāma ay. Ā-ssa K. ⁹ So Si; Skt chatta nāliya; Bm vattanāliya.

¹⁰ Skt pakkhipim vo.

Ayam, bbante, Aciravatī nadī dīṭṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena ambehi ca yadā¹ upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavutṭho loti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni samvissandantī² gacchati; — evam eva kho. bhante. āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticivaraṃ karissati; yaṃ paṇ' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticivaraṃ. taṃ sabrahmacārihi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambākāṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandantī maññe³ gamissati. Paṭigaṇhātu⁴. bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ ti.

Paṭiggahehi⁵ kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va⁶ dāni mayāṃ. bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahu-kiccā mayāṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pak-kāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā⁷ Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikaṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā. bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā. bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanāyāti⁸. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀHITIKASUTTAM⁹ ATTHAMAM.

¹ Bm Si yathā. ² Si samvissandantī (bis). ³ Sk adds ko. ⁴ Si paṭigg⁰ (bis). ⁵ So all MSS. ⁶ Bm pana. ⁷ So Si; Sk Pasenadī; Bm Passana-dinā. ⁸ Si here payirup⁰; Bm payirup⁰; Sk^t payurup⁰. Cf. p. 65 supra. ⁹ Bm Si Bu Bāhitiya⁰. In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bāhitika, but the form cited by Bu for comment is bāhitiya.

89.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ¹ nāma Sakyānaṃ² nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ³ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana. bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ⁴ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena⁶ yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvilhāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno⁷ rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni⁸ appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁹ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantam yeva ārabha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni, yatthassudam¹⁰ mayan taṃ Bhagavantam payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. *as above* . . . sammāsambuddham. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

¹ Bu Medata'umpam & Metalumpam; Skt Metalupaṃ; Bm Medālupaṃ; Si Meda'lupam. Cf. Dh. p. 222 & Jt. IV 151. ² Bm Sakyānaṃ. ³ So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakaṃ (but infra Naṅgarakamhi); Bm Si Nagarakaṃ. ⁴ Sk Si uy-miyan. ⁵ Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrāṃ. ⁶ So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. ⁷ Si anuvicariyamāno. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pas°. ⁹ Bm -nigh-. ¹⁰ So Sk Bm; Bu Si yattha sudam.

Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kīva-dūro ¹ pana, samma Kārāyana. Naṅgarakambhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tīṇi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena ² gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; gamissāma mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te. deva. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarambhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma ³ Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena āramo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va āramaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā ⁴ hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ⁵ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṃ ca unḥisaṃ ⁶ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahoṣi: Rahāyati ⁷ kho dāni mahārājā; idh' ⁸ eva dāni mayā tṭhātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

¹ So Skt Si; Bm kim va dūre. ² So Sk Sī & St infra; St here & Bm divasāvasesena. ³ Skt & Si omit. ⁴ Bm dassanakāmā. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷaṃ. ⁶ So Skt Bu; Bm Si unḥisaṃ. ⁷ So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi. ⁸ Skt nedh'.

vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā¹ Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati² pāṇihi³ ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ. bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja. atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi. mittū-pahāraṃ⁴ upadaṃsesīti?

Atthi kho me. bhante. Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante⁶, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakatāṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante⁷ dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsam pi vassāni cattārīsaṃ pi vassāni. Te aparena samayeṇa sunhātā⁸ suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivārenti⁹. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakotikāṃ¹⁰ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ. bhante. ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante. Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho¹¹ ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante. rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati¹² gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati. pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati. bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi¹³ bhaginiyā vivadati. bhagini¹⁴ pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyeṇa vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne¹⁵ khīrodakibhūte¹⁶ añña-

¹ Bm Si nipatitvā. ² Bm paricumpati. ³ Skt pāṇihi. ⁴ So Si; Skt mittupahāraṃ here & vittūvohāraṃ infra: Bm mittupahāraṃ. ⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here svākhyāto; Bm svākhyāto. ⁶ Bm Si add bhagavā. ⁷ Sk caranti here. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk sunhātā: St suhanohātā. ⁹ Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571.

¹⁰ So Skt Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakotikāṃ which is read by Bm Si. ¹¹ Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. ¹² Bm Si gahapatayo. ¹³ Bm Si omit bhātarā v. bhātā pi. ¹⁴ Bm bhagini.

¹⁵ Bm omits. ¹⁶ Bm khīrodakibhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāham. bhante, ito bahiddhā aññam evaṃ samaggaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham. bhantē, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'haṃ tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise¹ lūkhe² dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte³ dhamanisanthatagatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti⁴: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā⁵ vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesam kiñci pāpam kammaṃ⁶ kataṃ paṭicchannam⁷, tathā⁸ ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho⁹ tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhattha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evam āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo¹⁰ no mahārājāti. Idha panāham, bhante. bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggu-dagge abhiratarūpe pīṇitindriye¹¹ appossukke pannalome paradavutte¹² migabhūtena cetasā viharante¹³. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti. tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā pīṇitindriyā appossukkā¹⁴ pannalomā paradavuttā¹⁵ migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto

¹ Si kise. ² Skt twice lukhe, once lūkha. ³ So Skt & I Jāt. 346; Si uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte; Bm uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. ⁴ Bm Si etad ahoṣi, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is evaṃ hoti. ⁵ Sk anabhiratam.

⁶ Bm Si omit. ⁷ Bm katā paṭicchannā. ⁸ Bm adds hi. ⁹ Sk omits kho.

¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pandukarogino. ¹¹ Bm pin-; Si piṇind-. ¹² So Si; Skt Bm h-ṭṭhā ud-gā . . . p-vuttā. ¹³ So Si; Sk viharantīti; Bm viharanti.

¹⁴ Bm Si appossukkā here et supra. ¹⁵ Bm paradattavuttā here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakaraṇe¹ nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ² opātentī. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha³. kathāpariyosānaṃ⁴ me bhavanto āgamen-tūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha paṇāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n' eva tasmīṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakaṇaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti: tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī⁵ jannukena ghaṭṭesi⁶: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā⁷ parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho paṇāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatīpanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe⁸. Te⁹ bhin-dantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ¹⁰ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā¹¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

Skt atthekarane here & attakarane infra: Bm a lḍakarane; Si attakarane.
² Bm a-kathā. ³ Sk opītetam. ⁴ Sk katham p. bhavanto. ⁵ Si brahma-cārī; Skt sabbrahmacārī. ⁶ Skt ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghaṭesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭtesi should be read). ⁷ Bm suvinītā (bis). ⁸ Bm vālavedhi-rūpe; Si vālavedhirūpo. ⁹ Skt vo. ¹⁰ Bm adds bho. ¹¹ Sk omits these four words.

sampahaṁseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṁsitā na c' eva Bhagavantam paṇham pucchanti, kuto¹ vādam āropessanti. aññadatthu² Bhagavato sāvaka sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante. passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa- paṇḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samanapaṇḍite nipune kata-parappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bbindantā maññe caranti &c. as above vādam āropessanti. aññadatthu Bhagavantam yeva okāsam yācanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbajitā³ samānā vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhaṁsu: Manam⁴ vata bho anassāma; manam vata bho anassāma. Mayam hi pubbe assamaṇā⁵ va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti⁶ paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā⁷ va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti⁸ paṭijānimhā. anarahanto⁹ va samānā arahanto 'mhāti¹⁰ paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā¹¹ samaṇā. idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasamgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante. Isidatta—Purāṇā¹² thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā¹³ aham nesam jivitaṁ¹⁴ dātā yasassa¹⁵ āhattā¹⁶. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

¹ Si kut' assa. ² Si aññadatthum. ³ Bm Si pabbajitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbājitā. ⁴ Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. ⁵ Si asamaṇā. ⁶ Sk samanāmhāti. ⁷ Bm Si abrahmanā. ⁸ Sk brahmaṇamhāti. ⁹ Si anārahanto. ¹⁰ Sk arahantamhāti; Bm arahantāmhāti. ¹¹ Si 'mha throughout. ¹² Bu says: Isidattapurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca; Skt Isidattapurāṇathapatayo: Bm Isidantapurāṇā; Si Isidantapurāṇā. ¹³ Bu Bm Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sānā (as Skt). ¹⁴ Bu jivikam. ¹⁵ Sk adds dānam (here only). ¹⁶ So Skt Si; Bm āhattā.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ. bhante. senaṃ abbhuyyāto¹; samāno ime va¹ Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno² aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasatthe vāsaṃ upagacchiṃ. Atha kho. bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo bahudeva³ rattim dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosum kho Bhagavantaṃ⁴ tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā. ahaṃ tesam jīvitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ⁵ pubbenāparaṃ vīsaṃ sañjānantīti⁶. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho⁷ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante. Bhagavā pi khattiyo, ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Bhagavā pi Kosalako⁸, ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko⁹, ahaṃ pi āsītiko¹⁰. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako ahaṃ pi Kosalako. Bhagavā pi āsītiko ahaṃ pi āsītiko¹¹, iminā vārahāṃ¹² evāhaṃ¹². bhante. Bhagavati¹³ paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ, mittūpahāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayā, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayā bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ. mahārāja. kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso. bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsivā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Uggaṇhātha¹⁴, bhikkhave. dhammacetiyaṇi; pariyaṇupātha,

¹ Sk imameva: Bm ime ca: Si ime alone. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Si vim^o

³ Bm bahūdeva. ⁴ Bm yato ahosi bhagavā tato. ⁵ Si here olāraṃ.

⁶ Bm Si jānanti here et supra. ⁷ Sk throughout supaṭipanno saṃgho.

⁸ Bm Si Kosalo throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) asītiko. ¹⁰ Si adds ti. ¹¹ Bm Si omit from yam pi bhante inclusive. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm iminā pāhaṃsante bhagavati. ¹³ Sk bhagavato. ¹⁴ Bm Si uggaṇhatha.

bhikkhave. dhammacetiṇi¹; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiṇi; atthasamhitāni. bhikkhave, dhammacetiṇi ādi-brahmacariyakāṇi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

90.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ² viharati Kāṇṇakattale³ Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkama; upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhataṃ bhuttaṭṭārāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhataṃ bhuttaṭṭārāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti.

Assosun kho Somā ca bhagini⁴ Sakulā⁵ ca bhagini: Ajja

¹ Sk repeats these three words. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Si Udaṇṇāyaṃ. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk Kāṇṇatthalaka throughout. ⁴ So Bm Si always & Skt sts.; Bu & Skt sts. bhagini. ⁵ Skt here Sukulā.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantā dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānaṃ Pasenadim Kosalam bhaddhābhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi. mahārāja, ambhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābhaddham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Somā ca. bhante. bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti. appābhaddham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātārāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantā etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābhaddham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññaṃ dūtaṃ nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantā dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhaddhābhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, ambhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābhaddham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābhaddham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo¹ hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantā etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nānadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjātīti. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam

¹ Skt sukhiniyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. ² Sk bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ nānadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādino. na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹ gārayhaṃ² thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja. evaṃ āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nānadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ³ te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatim āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ⁴ kathāvatthum rājante-pure⁵ abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṇjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṇjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ amantehi⁶: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Saṇjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Saṇjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āmantetīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca; Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ⁷, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi⁸ paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācaṃ⁹ bhāsītā ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācaṃ bhāsītā: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbaññassati sabbaṃ dakkhīti¹⁰, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante¹¹ Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana¹², bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ So Si; Sk vādānupāto; Bm vādānupādo. ² So Bm; Sk gāruyhaṃ; Si gāreyhaṃ. ³ Bm Si maṇ. ⁴ Sk omits imaṃ. ⁵ Bm r-pūre. ⁶ Sk āmantesi. ⁷ Sk cāsitaṃ. ⁸ Sk vi. ⁹ So Sk Si; Bm vācā. ¹⁰ Bm dakkhiti; Bu Sk Si dakkhīti. ¹¹ Si omits. ¹² Bm Si omit.

yo sakideva sabbañ ñassatī sabbañ dakkhīti. n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā aggama akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca. yadidañ abhivādanapaccuttthānañjalikammaśāmicikammañ ti¹.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ diṭṭhadhammikañ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiñ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho, vijjā-caraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādhho hoti appātañko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-sītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtañ attānañ āvikattā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārīsu⁴. Āraddhaviṇṇaṇ viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ palānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu. Pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiya⁶ pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Imañ kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ⁷ nesañ assa dīgharattañ hitāya sukhāyati.

/Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

¹ Bm abhivādanap- śāmicikammāni: Si abhivādanam paccuttthānam añjali-kammam śāmicikammañ ti; Sk paccupatthānañ. ² Si (as p. 95 supra) saddahati. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ Bm b-isu: Si sabrahmacārīsu. ⁵ Bm Si an-ūro. ⁶ Sk omits final yā. ⁷ So Sk⁺ Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesam, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹, mahārāja, padhānavemattam² vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu³, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā. dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ye te dve⁴ hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api⁵ nu te dantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyūm, dantā va dantabhūmim sampāpuṇeyyūn ti⁶?

Evam⁷ bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā⁸ avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyūm, adantā va dantabhūmim sampāpuṇeyyūm. seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evam⁹, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṁ tam saddhena pattabbam appābādhena asaṭhena amāyāvinā āradhaviyriyena paññavatā¹⁰, tam vata¹¹ asaddho bāvābādho¹² saṭho māyāvi kusito¹³ duppañño pāpuṇissatīti, n' etam ṭhānam vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṁ. bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṁ. bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā¹⁴, ettha pana tesam, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹⁵, mahārāja, na¹⁶ kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi, yadidam vimuttiyā vimuttiṁ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkham sākakattḥam ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya¹⁷; atha aparo¹⁸ puriso sukkham sālakattḥam

¹ Skt pan' esāham. ² So Bu (bis); Sk padhānamettā; Bm Si padhānavemattatam. ³ So Si; Sk seyyathā phassu; Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja. ⁴ Si ye dve te. ⁵ Bm api su nu. ⁶ Bm omits ti. ⁷ Si adds etam. ⁸ Sk adds va. ⁹ Bm Si no h' etam. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm Si pañnavatā. ¹¹ Bm tam tathā so. ¹² Bm Si (as at p. 94) bāvābādho; Bu bāvā. ¹³ Bm kusito. ¹⁴ Si samapp^o. ¹⁵ Sk ettha kho panesāham. ¹⁶ Sk omits na. ¹⁷ Bm dhātum kareyya. ¹⁸ Bm athāparo.

ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya. tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesaṃ aggināṃ nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ. — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhan ti?¹

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimma-thitaṃ² padhānā 'bhinibbattaṃ³. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante. Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante. Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā⁴ te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā⁵, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro⁶ itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro⁷ itthattaṃ te deve⁸. tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti⁹ vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyāti¹⁰. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha paṭi-pucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

¹ So Bm Si; Sk ābhā. ² So Bm Si; Sk viriyanippharattitaṃ. ³ Bm nibbattaṃ. ⁴ Bm savyābajjhā; Si savyāpajjhā. ⁵ Bm abyābajjhā. ⁶ Sk anāgantāro. ⁷ Si ān⁰. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Sk pabbājissanti. ¹⁰ Sk niman-teyyāsiti.

dhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ¹ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha² rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na pahoti tattha . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam. bho: sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi³ bhotā raññā⁴ Pasenadinā⁵ Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati⁶ vā pabbājessati⁷ vā ti.

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyāpajjhā⁸ āgantāro itthattaṃ. te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ⁹, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti

Ānando vata bho, ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ.

¹ Sk omits throughout. ² Bm Si tattha pahoti. ³ Si idāni pi. ⁴ Bm rañño. ⁵ Sk Pasenadi. ⁶ Bm cāvissati. ⁷ Sk (here et infra) pabbājissati

⁸ Sk here sabbyāpajjhā. ⁹ Si Konāmāyaṃ.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupam, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kim pana, bhante¹, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ. mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana. bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattan ti?

Yo so, mahārāja. Brahmā savyāpajjho. so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abyāhajjho, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattan ti.

Atha kho aññataro² puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo. mahārāja. brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājantepure abbhudāhasīti³?

Vidūḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatiti.

Vidūḍabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja. brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā. Cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ⁴ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā; cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhideve⁵ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā. adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhibrahmānaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā, adhibrahmānaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana⁶ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Handa

¹ Sk adds kim pana tvaṃ. ² Sk adds so. ³ Sk abbhutā hoti. ⁴ Bm cātuvānrisaddhiṃ. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & avideve. ⁶ Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante. gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

KANNAKATTHALASUTTAM DASAMAM.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

91.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasati jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko¹ jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsa pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā³, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam⁴, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ⁵, kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

¹ So Sk Bu; Bm visav°. ² Bm sakkharapabhedānaṃ. ³ Bm adds ti. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk sabyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sa-kyaputto sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti¹. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasamkama², upasamkamtvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayan taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedis-sāmāti. Yathākathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Go-tamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, ambhākam mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va⁴ gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cak-kavatti⁵ dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapa-datthāvariyaṃ pattaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato, tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇā-yakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā⁶ parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁷ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattaṃcchaddo⁸. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā⁹, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti¹⁰.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk upasamkama. ³ Bu bhagavantam. ⁴ Bm yeva. ⁵ So Sk & I Sum, Vil. 249; Bm Si Bu & I Dīgha 88 have i short. ⁶ Bm Si vir^o. ⁷ Bm adds Samena. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm vivataṃcchaddo; Si vivattaṃcchaddo, ⁹ So Sk Bm; Si kattā, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu & I Dīgha 89; Sk paṭiggahitā; Bm paṭiggahitā.

cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya¹ ca². Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi³ yathā addasā⁴ Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi. nbho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi. kevalakam⁵ pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi⁶.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini⁷. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyūṃ⁸ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci. tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

¹ Sk pahūtaj⁰ infra; Sk here & generally pahutaj⁰; Si Bu pahutaj⁰; Bm cahutaj⁰ in every instance but one, where pahutaj⁰ is read. ² Bm cāti. ³ So Sk & 1 Dīgha 106; Bm abhisamkhāro; Si abhisamkhāresi.

⁴ So Sk Bm; Si addasa. ⁵ So Sk Bu (infra Sk kevalam pi); Bm Si kevalakappaṃ. ⁶ So Sk (here) Bu; Bm Si chādesi, as 1 Dīgha 106 & Sk infra. ⁷ Bm anapāyini. ⁸ Bm Brahmāyubr⁰.

abhuṅgato. no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā¹ santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abhuṅgato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho² so bhavaṃ Gotamo. na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitṭhitapādo³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Hetṭhā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādatalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-hassārāni⁴ sanemikāni sanābhukāni sabbākārāparipūrāni; āyatapaṇhi⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dīghaṅguli⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutaluṇṇahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālabatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussāṅkhaṇḍapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇijaṅgho⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ṭhitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anomaṃto⁸ ubhohi paṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavattaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kañcanasannibhattaco⁹ sukhumacchavi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati¹⁰; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni¹¹ añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni¹² padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni¹³; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhapubbaddhakāyo¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaraṃso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa¹⁵ kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho¹⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ra-saggasaggi¹⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhahanu¹⁸ kho

¹ Si yathā: Bm emits 2nd tathā. ² Bm Si kho. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si supat⁰. ⁴ Sk sahasrarāni. ⁵ Sk āy-hi. ⁶ Bm d-li. ⁷ So Bm Bu; Sk Si eni⁰. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anomaṃto. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. ¹⁰ So Bu; Sk Bm Si upalippati. ¹¹ Bm nilhi. ¹² Sk k-vatthni. ¹³ Sk p-vattnk⁰; Bm dakkh-āni. ¹⁴ Bm Si -aḍḍha-. ¹⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yāvatakvassa. ¹⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. ¹⁷ So Bm Si Bu; Skt -i. ¹⁸ Si sīhahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārīsadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho² kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavikabhāṇī⁴; abhinīlanetto⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; unṇā kho pana tassa⁶ bhoto Gotamassa. bhamukantare⁷ jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā⁸; unḥisasīso⁹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇen' eva¹¹ pādena paṭhamam pakkamati; so nātidūre pādam ud-dharati, nāccāsanne pādam nikkhipati; so nātisigham gacchati, nātisanikam¹² gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ¹³ saṃghaṭṭento¹⁴ gacchati; na ca goppakkena goppakam¹⁵ saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthim unnāmeti; na satthim onāmeti; na satthim sannāmeti; na satthim vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo¹⁶ va iñjati, na ca kāyabalena¹⁷ gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddham ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno¹⁸ gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c' assa uttariṃ anāvaṭam¹⁹ nāṇadassanaṃ bhavati²⁰. So antaragharaṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ unnāmeti²¹, na kāyaṃ onāmeti, na kāyaṃ sannāmeti,

¹ So Sk; Bm Si aviraladanto; Bu does not quote the word, but employs both virālā & avivarā. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadaṭho. ³ So Sk Bu; pahutajivho; Si bahutajivho. ⁴ So Bu; Sk k-nī; Bm Si karavikabhāṇī. ⁵ Bm abhinīlanetto. ⁶ Bm Si pan' assa. ⁷ Si Bu bhamukantare. ⁸ Bm So Sk Bu; Bm Si mudutul⁰. ⁹ Si unhisasīso. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Imehi kho pana bho so; Si Imehi kho so bho. ¹¹ Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. ¹² So Sk Si; Bu (bis) nātisānikam. ¹³ So Sk Bm; Bu -ḍḍ-; Si addhav⁰. ¹⁴ Sk s-ddhento throughout. ¹⁵ All MSS. here goppak-; Sk infra gopp⁰. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk Si araddhakāyo; Bm aḍḍhakāyo. ¹⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyacāpallena. ¹⁸ So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca); Bm na ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. ¹⁹ Bm anāvaṭa. ²⁰ Sk bhagavati. ²¹ Sk unṇ⁰.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanas-mim¹ kāyaṃ pakkipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkucaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkucaṃ āpajjati, na ca² adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca goppahakena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā³ nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na paritassati; so achanbhi akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto⁴ ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nāthokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā⁷ hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto photo hoti; patte dhote hatthā photo honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichadda-yamāno⁸. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nāthokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo⁹ byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti¹⁰. Dvattikkhat-tum¹¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ sam-parivattetvā¹² ajjhoharati, na c' assa kāci odanaminjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odaniminjā mukhe avasiṭṭhā hoti; athāparaṃ¹³ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭi-saṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapati-saṃvedī. Atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā¹⁵ brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

¹ Bm āsane tasmiṃ. ² Bm omits ca. ³ So Sk; Bm upadahitvā; Si upadahetvā. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg^o. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhāti; Si patiggaṇhāti. ⁷ Si nikkhipetvā. ⁸ Si vicch^o. ⁹ Si adds patiggaṇhāti. ¹⁰ Sk atimāneti. ¹¹ Bm dvitt^o. ¹² Bm s-itvā. ¹³ Bm addhāyaṃ; Si adḍh.ya. ¹⁴ Bm a-gato. ¹⁵ Si vihiṃsup^o.

rāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na up-
pādessāmi¹; yātrā² ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-
vihāro cāti³. So bhuttāvī pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto na pattaṃ
unnāmeti, na pattaṃ onāmeti, na pattaṃ sannāmeti, na pat-
taṃ vināmeti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nāti-
bahum; so na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati na sam-
parivattakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati, na pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhi-
pitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti hoti,
patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti
nātidūre nāccāsanne⁴ na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī
pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca
anattiko pattaṃ hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattaṃ smim. So
bhuttāvī muhuttaṃ tuṇhī nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālam
atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati, na taṃ bhattaṃ gara-
hati, na aññaṃ bhattaṃ paṭikaṅkhati⁵; aññadatthu dham-
miyā⁶ kathāya taṃ paṇisaṃ sandasseti samādapeti samutte-
jeti sampahamseti. So⁷ taṃ paṇisaṃ dhammiyā kathāya
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy'
āsanaṃ pakkamati. So nātisighaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikaṃ gac-
chati, na ca muccitukāmo⁸ gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto
Gotamassa kāye cīvaraṃ accukkatthaṃ hoti na ca accok-
katthaṃ, na ca kāyasmim allīnaṃ⁹, na ca kāyasmim apak-
katthaṃ¹⁰, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyamhā¹¹ vāto
cīvaraṃ apavahati¹², na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-
jallaṃ lippati¹³. So āramagato nisīdati paññatte āsane,
nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo pāda-
maṇḍanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā
nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya pari-
mukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya
ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya
ceteti. Attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ¹⁴ sabbalokahitaṃ

¹ Bm uppādisāmi. ² So Sk Si; Bm yatrā. ³ Cf. I 10. ⁴ Sk here nacc°, generally nacc° with Bm Si; Bu na acc°. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk patikankī.

⁶ Sk adds va. ⁷ Bm adds hi. ⁸ So Bu; Sk vimucc°; Bm Si muccitu-
kāmo. ⁹ Bm allīnaṃ. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm apakattam; Sk apakattam.

¹¹ Bm kāyamhi; Si kāyasmim. ¹² Bm avahati; Si apavahati; Sk apava-
hati. ¹³ Bm Si lippati. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahi-
tasabbalokahitaṃ.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cintento nisinno hoti. So ārāmagato parisatiṃ¹ dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam ussādeti, na taṃ parisam apasādeti². aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho paṇ' assa bho Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati. vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju³ ca savaniyo⁴ ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādi ca. Yathā parisam kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhotā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena⁵. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma ṭhitaṃ; addasāma antarahare nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantaṃ; addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchantāṃ⁶; addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma ārāmagataṃ parisatiṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāvu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ⁷ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma siyā kocid eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane⁹. Assosum kho Methileyyakā¹⁰ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

¹ Bm Si parisati. ² So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasādeti. ³ Sk Bm manjū. ⁴ So Si Bu; Bm savaniyo; Sk savaniyyo. ⁵ So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahitanta. ⁶ Bm Si āgacchantam. ⁷ Bm Si tenāñjalim, as always. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si omit third recital. ⁹ As in Sutta 83 Bm Magghadev⁹, Si Maghadev⁹. ¹⁰ Bm Si Mithileyyakā.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilam anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo arabataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methi-
leyyaka brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-
kamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ
sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim
paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavato san-
tike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce
tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho
Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilam anuppatto
Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brah-
māyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi¹ saddhiṃ yena
Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Brahmā-
yussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho
m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ
Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Brah-
māyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ,
māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-
kamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ
appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, —
Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ
appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ
pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi, — Brahmāyu. bho Gotama, brāh-
maṇo jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vī-
saṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-
ketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako
veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvataṃ
bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu
tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggama akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāh-
māyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggama akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi,

¹ Bm sambahulehi sāvakehi.

Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā c' eva yasasā ca¹. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Evam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmayussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu. 'bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātantaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo..... lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvataṃ bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti. Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kalam maññatīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakaṃso kho² bhavaṃ samaṇeṇa Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha³ okāsaṃ akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisam etad avoca: Alaṃ⁴ bho. nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

¹ Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from tinnam vedānam (Bm bedinam). ² So Sk Si; Bm kho 'mhi bhavatā. ³ So Si; Bm oramatha Sk Bu amathatam. ⁴ Bm adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammannesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca ¹. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Dve tesaṃ ² na passāmi	bhoṭo kāyasmim. Gotama.
Kacci kosohitaṃ bhoṭo	vatthaguyhaṃ, naruttama?
Nārisaha nāma savhaya ³ ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā ⁴ ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā taṃ jāniyāmase ⁵
Ninnāmay' etaṃ tanukaṃ ⁶ .	kaṅkhaṃ ⁷ vinaya no. ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāsā pucchāma ⁸	yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brahmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi. ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi. kevalakam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ⁹ paccabbhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim;	mā te ¹⁰ kaṅkhāhu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātāṃ	bhāvetabbaṃ ca bhāvitāṃ
Pahātabbaṃ pahīnam ¹¹ me;	tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa ¹²

¹ Bm bahutajivhāya sāti. ² Bm dve tesaṃ pi. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nārisamānasavhaya. ⁴ Bm nadassaka. ⁵ Bm jānisamase. ⁶ Bm pahutaṃ. ⁷ So Si; Bm kaṅkhavinaya; Sk kankhā. ⁸ Sk pucchema. ⁹ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here gāthā; Bm gāthāya. ¹⁰ Bm vo. ¹¹ Bm pahinnaṃ. ¹² Cf. S. N. p. 105.

Ditṭhadhammābhitaṭṭhāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāso pucchassu	am kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: Ka-
tāvakāso kho 'mhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ
samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ
samparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa
etad ahoṣi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ;
aññe pi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūnā-
haṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃ veva atthaṃ puc-
cheyyaṃ ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Katham kho brāhmaṇo hoti?	Katham bhavati vedagū?
Tevijjo bho katham hoti?	Sotthiyo kinti vuccati?
Arabam bho katham hoti?	Katham bhavati kevali?
Muni ca ¹ bho katham hoti?	Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi
paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi ²	saggāpāyaṃ ca passati.
Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto.	abhiññā vosito muni ³ .
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti	muttaṃ rāgehi sabbaso
Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo	brahmacariyassa ⁴ kevalī
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ	Buddho tādi pavuccatīti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-
sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā
Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati⁵ pāṇihi ca pari-
sambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyvāhaṃ⁶. bho Gotama,
brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhuta citta jātā⁷
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa
mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata⁸; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu
brāhmaṇo ñāto yasassī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ⁹
karissatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmanam etad

¹ Sk municca. ² So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. ³ Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 423. ⁴ Bm brahmaccāriṣsa. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as at p. 120. ⁶ Bm Brahmayi 'ham. ⁷ Si acchaeiyabbhūtajāta. ⁸ Bm omits these three words. ⁹ Sk paramanipaccākaram; Bm paramanipaccākaram; Si paramam nipaccakamraṭ. Cf. p. 124.

avoca: Alam. brāhmaṇa; utthaha¹; nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi. seyyathidam, — dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam² sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalam³ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ditthadhammo pattadhammoviññitadhammopariyogāḥhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappato aparappaccayo⁴ satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpaṇi dakkhintīti. — evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṭi.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

¹ Bm utthāhi. ² Sk -kāl-. ³ Bm vitamalam. ⁴ Si aparapaccayo.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṁghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṁgham paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā¹ santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikam pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkamimsu upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṁ²; navamaṁ³ dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi⁴. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannaṁ orambhāgiyānam saṁyojanānam⁵ parikkhayā⁶ opapātiko hoti⁷ tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PATHAMAM.

92.

Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

¹ Sk sakatthāya. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammaṁ sānudhammaṁ. ³ So Bm; Sk Bm na ca maṁ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. ⁵ Bm yojanāna; Si saṁyojanānam. ⁶ Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. ⁷ Sk omits hoti.

93.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyam paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti¹ Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun² ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo³. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te⁴ brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' uapasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā⁵ bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

¹ Sk Bm paññāpeti. ² Bm Si patim°. ³ Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesam . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. ⁴ Sk omits te here. ⁵ Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan ti. Dutiyam pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinno ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Tatiyam pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocuṃ: Ayaṃ. bho Assalāyana. samaṇo Gotamo cātuvanniṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakam; mā bhavam Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayīti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinno ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ. Api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ¹ vacanena gamissāmi.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā² brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante³ kho pana. Assalāyana. brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā. yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

¹ Si bhavatānaṃ. ² Bm mahatiyi. ³ Bm dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho¹ brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutan te: Yona-Kambojesu³ aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva⁴ vaṇṇā. ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti. dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evaṃ bho sutam⁵ me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana. brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī. —kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggaṭṭiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁶ no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī —kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggaṭṭiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idam. bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama. pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggaṭṭiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

¹ Bm Si atha kvettha. ² Si omits these three words here. ³ Si Yonaka-K^o. ⁴ Sk c' eva. ⁵ Bm add tam. ⁶ Bm Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino¹ pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādītṭhino kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā⁴ paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādītṭhī, —kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādītṭhī, —kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādītṭhī. —kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

¹ Sk pāṇātipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. ² Sk omits these three words here. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Bm Si pisunāya vācāya... pharusāya vācāya.

brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ¹ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha² brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ⁴ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama —pe⁵— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

¹ Bm abyāpajjhaṃ throughout. ² Sk adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ maññanti. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthisināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. ⁵ Si recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sanni-pāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇa-kulā rājāññakulā uppannā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā canda-nassa vā padumakassa² vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontu³. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa⁵ vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Yo evaṇ⁶ nu kho so⁷ khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi⁸ abhinibbatto tejo pātukato⁹, so eva¹⁰ nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca¹¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi na c'eva accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum; yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. so c'assa¹² aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

¹ Bm Si add sākassa vā. ² So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. ³ Bm dhātum karontu. ⁴ Bm Si veṇakulā. ⁵ Bm eraṇḍakatṭhassa. ⁶ Bm Si ca for evaṇ. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk & Si (here only) aggin. ⁹ Bm dhātakato. ¹⁰ Sk evaṇ. ¹¹ Bm Si c' eva. ¹² Bm svāssa; Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca. sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etam maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ¹ gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ²; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro³ jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabbo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya⁴ hi so. bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idam

¹ Bm vaḷavā. ² Bm saṃyojeyyaṃ... saṃyojaṃ. ³ Sk kisero; Bm kissero Si kissaro. ⁴ So Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuṇḍam hi; Si so kumārandaṃ pi.

hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passaṃi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ¹ na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passaṃīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā², eko ajjhāyako upanīto³ eko anajjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe⁴ vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upanīto. tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanīte⁵ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanīto dussilo pāpa-dhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātiṃ agamāsi, jātiṃ gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ⁶ cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato⁷ yam ahaṃ paññāpemi.

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo. tuṇhibhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apaṭibhāno⁸ nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ⁹ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu¹⁰ sammantānaṃ¹¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno

¹ So Sk¹Si & Pischel's MSS; B^m amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. ² Si so-dariyā; as B^m infra. ³ B^m upanito. ⁴ B^m pāhunake. ⁵ Si anūp^o alwas.

⁶ So Sk¹ & Pischel; B^m mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c^o; Si mante gantvā tam eva thapetvā c^o. ⁷ Sk¹ pabbājato. ⁸ B^m apparibhāno; Si apparibhāno; Sk¹ apatibhāno. ⁹ Sk¹ b-isīnaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m p-kūṭṭisu.

¹¹ B^m samantanaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannam kira brāhmaṇisīnam araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānam evarūpaṃ pāpakam dīṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni¹ dussāni nivāsetvā aṭaliyo² upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayaṃ daṇḍam gahetvā sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam patthaṇḍile³ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā⁵, handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho⁶, Assalāyana, sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyam⁷ gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā. handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa nam abhisapāmāti⁸. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitam Devalam isim abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā⁹ vasali¹⁰ hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitam Devalam isim abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassanīyataro¹¹ ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam etam ahoṣi: Mogham vata no tapo, aphalam¹² brahmacariyam. Mayam hi pubbe yam abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasali hohīti¹³, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imam pana mayam yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānam mogham tapo, na panāphalam¹⁴ brahmacariyam. Iṅgha¹⁵ bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, tam pajahathāti.

¹ Bm majjhimaṇṇam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm pataliye; Si agaliyo. ³ So Bm Bu & Sk infra; Sk here patthaṇḍe; Si patthiṇḍile. ⁴ Bm omits handa. ⁵ Si gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. ⁶ Bm omits kho. ⁷ Bm ko panāham. ⁸ Si abhisapissāmāti. ⁹ So Bm Si always & Sk eventually; Sk here bhasmā. ¹⁰ So Si; Bm vasali; Sk casalā. Also, Bm Si insert hohi, bhasmā vasali hohi, bhasmā vasali. ¹¹ Bm dassanīyataro. ¹² Bm apphalam. ¹³ Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. ¹⁴ Sk naphalam. ¹⁵ So Bm Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; Sk here isa.

jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamtivā āyasmatā Udenena saddhiṃ sammodi sammo-danīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ² anucaṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo³, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho⁴ brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva⁵ kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na⁶ nisīdāma. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me⁷ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyaṃ⁸ anujāneyyāsi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca⁹ pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idaṃ bho Udena katham; imassa kvattho¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyaṃ¹¹ khvāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi¹⁴; yassa ca panāhaṃ

Bm jaṅghav". ² So Sk; Bm caṅkamantaṃ. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si pa-ri-bbājo. ⁴ Sk omits kho. ⁵ Sk adds ca. ⁶ Bm omits na. ⁷ So Si; Sk omits pana; Bm sace me kho pana. ⁸ Sk anuññeyyā; Bm anumañ-ñeyyāsi. ⁹ Bm omits ca. ¹⁰ Sk (here) ko attho. ¹¹ Bm anumaññissāmi. ¹² Sk (here) katthe. ¹³ Sk bhavaṃ. ¹⁴ Sk paṭikkoseyyāsisāmi.

bhoto Udenassa bhāsītassa attham na jānissāmi, bhavantam yeva tatth'¹ Udenam uttarim paṭipucchissāmi: — Idam bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evam katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa. puggalā² santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa. ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa. ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo cittam ārādheti?

Yvāyam, bho Udena. puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyam, bho Udena. puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. ayam pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyam, bho Udena. puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayam, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayam me puggalo cittam ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa. ime tayo puggalā cittam n ārādhenti?

Yvāyam, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānam sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkulāṃ³ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayam puggalo cittam n' ārādheti.

¹ So Bm Si; Sk yevatt'. ² Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. ³ Bm Si d-ulam.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle¹ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti²; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā³. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ⁴ pariyesati, khattavattum pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana⁵, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā⁶ maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ⁷, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. — imaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁸. — yā vā⁹ 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavattum pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā¹⁰ 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

¹ Bm sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ. ² Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. ³ Cf. Ang. I 70—76. ⁴ Bm Sī dāsīdāsaṃ. ⁵ Bm ca. ⁶ Sk arattarattā. ⁷ Si Yvāyaṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm reads idha katamaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamāyaṃ parisā sambahulaṃ samanupassasi. ⁹ Sk Bm Sī cāyaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm Si cāyaṃ; Sk yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyaṃ¹, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā² asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsāṃ pahāya khattavatthum pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissā³ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ⁴ samanupassāmi.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpanaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā⁵ me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsītā. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi⁶, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha. brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako⁷ hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano. na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko⁸ nābhīhaṭaṃ⁹ na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā¹⁰ paṭigaṇhāti¹¹, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ¹² na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ¹³, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

¹ So Si; Sk svāyaṃ; Bm yāyaṃ. ² So Si; Sk yāyaṃ parisāṃ; Bm yā cāyaṃ parisā. ³ So Si; Sk imissā; Bm imāya. ⁴ So all three MSS. here. ⁵ Si adds kho. ⁶ Bm Si suṇohi. ⁷ Bm acelako. Cf. I. 77. ⁸ Si h-a-o; Bm hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. ⁹ Bm nabh^o; Si nābhīhataṃ. ¹⁰ Bm kumbhīmukhā. ¹¹ Bm paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. ¹² Bm Si eḷakamantaraṃ. ¹³ Si mūs^o.

na purisantaragatāya, na saṁkittisu¹, na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṁ na maṁsaṁ na suraṁ na merayaṁ na thusodakaṁ pivati². So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko³, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko. — pe⁴ — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, — pe⁴ — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti — pe⁴ — sattāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṁ Udenaṁ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṁ bho Udena. abhikkantaṁ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṁ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṁ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṁ bhavantaṁ Udenaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṁghaṁ ca; upāsakam maṁ bhavaṁ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṁ tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṁ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṁ Bhagavantaṁ saraṇaṁ gaccha yam ahaṁ saraṇaṁ gato ti.

Kahaṁ pana, bho Udena. etarahi so bhavaṁ Gotamo viharatī arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa. etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi⁵ mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ⁶ Gotamaṁ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ. Sace⁷ mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe⁸ — tiṁsāya yojanesu. cattārīsāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsam pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ; yojanasate⁹ pi

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² So Bm Si; Sk pipati. ³ Sk adds vā. ⁴ Sk omits pe.

⁵ Bm pi. ⁶ Sk bhagavantaṁ (bis). ⁷ Si adds hi; Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm Si omit. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam. yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me¹. bho Udena. Aṅgarājā² devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekaṃ nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kiṃ pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātarūparajataṃ paṭiggahetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati. vihāram³ bhoto Udenassa kārapessāmi.

Sace kho me tvam, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārapetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārapehīti.

Iminā p' aham⁴ bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānam samādapeti⁵. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārapessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārapesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vucati.

GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk omits me. ² So Bm; Si Aṅgarājā; Sk ahārāja here & ahārājā infra. ³ Sk viharāham bhoto. ⁴ Bm Si iminā 'ham. ⁵ Sk dāne samādapetvā.

95.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Opasādam nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakatṭhodakam sadhaññam rājabhoggaṃ raññā¹ Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyam. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (*ĕc. as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādam for Thullakotṭhitam*) . . . arahatam dassanam hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā² saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyam upagato hoti³. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghe saṅghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanam sālavanam⁴, disvā⁵ khattam āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (*ĕc. as p. 55*) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantam Gotamam upasaṃkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Opasādake,⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatike evam vadehi: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto⁷, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā⁸ Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

¹ Sk rañño. ² Bm saṅghas°. ³ Bm omits. ⁴ Bm adds ten' upasaṃkamante. ⁵ Bm disvā. ⁶ Bm bhonto. ⁷ Bm Si Opās° throughout. ⁸ Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṁkami. upasaṁkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi¹ brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ² brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosun kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṁkamimsu, upasaṁkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocuṃ: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkमितुṃ. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkमितुṃ. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā³ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁴ jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkमितुṃ; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkमितुṃ. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī⁶ akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk nānāveraṇjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Dīgha p. 113. ³ So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. ⁴ Bm Bu anupakuṭṭho. ⁵ Bm bedānaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si brahmavacchasi.

rano poriyā vācāya samannāgato visatthāya anelagalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito². Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakattṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtun ti.

Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva³ arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁴ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto⁵ jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtaṃ⁶ hiraññasuvannaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsatthāṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

¹ So S^k (here) Si Bu; B^m (& S^k infra) anelagalāya, as 1 Dīgha 114.

² S^k omitts apacito here & supra. ³ B^m pi; S^k evārahāma. ⁴ Si sama-nam. ⁵ Si sujāto — pe — jātivādena. ⁶ B^m Si bahutaṃ.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariyasīlī¹ kusalasīlī kusalasīlena² samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallō³. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro⁴. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā⁵. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addhakulā⁶ pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ tioratthā tirojanapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni paṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu. bho, Gotamo dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro paṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro paṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkhara-sāti saputtadāro paṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu. bho, Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Ye pana⁷ kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithi no⁸ te honti. Atithi⁹ kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo¹⁰.

¹ Sk omits; Bm a-li & k-li. ² Si kusalena silena, which Bu cites as a variant. ³ Sk vigatapapañco. ⁴ Sk apāpapurekkhite. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si asambhinnā khattiyakalā. ⁶ Sk addhe; Si addhakulā. ⁷ Bm ye kho te. ⁸ Sk Bm Si atithino. ⁹ Bm (alone) Atithi here. ¹⁰ Bm sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bbā p-bbā.

Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Etta-kaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyā-puṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ das-sanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upa-saṃkamissāmāti.

Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena sad-dhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhaga-vatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vīti-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci ¹ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko ² nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassudde-siko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ ³ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhanaṃ vuddhānaṃ ⁴ brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānaṃ antaranārakathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāradvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ mantayamānaṃ antaranārakathaṃ opātetu ⁵, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo āgametūti. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, ba-hussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpa-ṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito ⁶ ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo. pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Addhā

¹ So Bm Si; Sk kiñci kañci. ² So Sk; Bm Kapaṭhiko; Si Kāpadiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. ³ Sk tassa. ⁴ Bm here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuddhānaṃ. ⁵ Sk Bm opātetī; Si opatesi. ⁶ Bm Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho¹ Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvacane² kataṃ³ bhavissati. tathā hi naṃ⁴ brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Yādā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā⁵ cakkhum upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasa ceto parivattakkaṃ⁶ aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi⁷. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yād idam⁸, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihītiha paramparāya⁹ piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena nitthaṃ gacchanti: idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekābrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹⁰ tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti. — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgirasso Bhāradvājō Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

¹ Bm omits addhā kho. ² Sk pavacakatam. ³ Bm katham. ⁴ Bm tathā tathā h' idam. ⁵ Bm omits. ⁶ Sk parivattakam. ⁷ Bm upasaṃharati. ⁸ Skt yam idam & sammannāharati supra. ⁹ So Bu; Sk Bm Si itihītiha. ¹⁰ Skt Bu samihitam throughout. Cf. 1 D. 238.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ¹ yeva hoti — pe² — suparivitaṃ³ yeva hoti — pe⁴ — sunij-jhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anañ-ñathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā⁵ purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ: idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadaṃ saccam anurakkhati⁶, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti⁷]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti⁸; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitaṃ ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti iti vadaṃ⁹ saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hotīti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati¹⁰, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodhaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Idha¹¹ Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṃkamitvā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

¹ B^m svānussavātaṃ. ² S^k omits pe. ³ Si suparivitaṃ. ⁴ Si omits pe. ⁵ S^k viññū. ⁶ B^m eva sijaṃti iti vā tam saccam anurakkhati. ⁷ S^k B^m omit this sentence. ⁸ B^m adds la. ⁹ B^m iti vā tam ¹⁰ S^k B^m an-eti. ¹¹ B^m Si add kira, which S^k & Bu omit.

lobhaniyesu¹ dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehi pariyā-dinnacitto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti. paraṃ vā tathattāya³ samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo⁵, na so dhammo sudesiyo⁶ luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehehi dhammehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ aduṭṭhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo duṭṭhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ⁷ dosaniyehehi dhammehi sa-

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si has-i-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). ² Sk Bm -nn-. ³ Bm tadattāya. ⁴ Bm (bis) tathārūpo. ⁵ Si p-īyo. ⁶ So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm sudesaniyo. ⁷ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehi suddhaṃ.

manupassati, tato nañ uttarim samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyā-dinnacitto ajānañ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassañ vā vadeyya passāmīti, parañ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yañ paresañ assa dīgharattañ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enañ samannesamāno evañ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyā-dinnacitto ajānañ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassañ vā vadeyya passāmīti, parañ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yañ paresañ assa dīgharattañ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā¹ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā² vacīsamācāro, yathā tañ amūhassa. Yañ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammañ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo pañito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato nañ samannesamāno visuddhañ³ mohaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddhañ niveseti, saddhājāto upasañkamanto payirūpāsati⁴, payirūpāsanto sotañ odahati, ohitasoto dhammañ suṇāti, sutvā dhammañ dhāreti, dhāritānañ dhammānañ atthañ upaparikkhati, atthañ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānañ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussaḥati, ussaḥitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padaḥati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccañ⁵ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca tañ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati. ettāvatā ca mayañ saccānubodhañ paññāpema, na tveva⁶ saccānupatti hotīti⁷.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayañ saccānubodhañ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattiñ mayañ bhavañtañ Gotamañ pucchāma.

¹ Bm tathārūpo. ² Sk omits; Bm tathārūpo. ³ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhañ dosaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhañ. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu; Si paramatthasaccañ. ⁶ Sk adds tveva. ⁷ Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ¹ saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemaṃti.

Ettāvatā. bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ. no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-yidaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā² saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Padhānassa³ kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā⁴; no ce taṃ tuleyya. na-yidaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī. tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya⁵, na-yidaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussahati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha. na-yidaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussahati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

¹ Sk b-am. ² Sk omits tasmā. ³ Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. ⁴ Si b-ro here, b-rā infra. ⁵ So Si Sk; Bm ussaheyya (bis) & once ussahati.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ³ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

¹ Bm dhammān-ti. ² Sk atthūpaparikkhārā; Bm Si atthup^o throughout.

³ Si dhammassavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotaṃ odaheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotaṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idaṃ sotaṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotaṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsanaṃ bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsanaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idaṃ payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsanaṃ upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhaṇaṃ² mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha³; saccānurakkhaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā⁴ attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ⁵ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Saccānupattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bha-

¹ Si payirup. ²Sk saddhā. ³ Si ap-hā. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm amha. ⁵ Bm Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā¹ kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajanesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CAṆKĪSUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

96.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇa, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ², bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa

¹ So Si; S^k imabhā kimhā; B^m ibbhā kinhā. ² Si tatrīdaṃ.

pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Khattiyo vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya, suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko ¹ pan' añño suddam paricarissatīti? Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana. brāhmaṇa. sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhanujānāti². — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūti³?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa. puriso daliddo⁴ assako anālhiyo⁵. tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ⁶: Idam te, ambho purisa, mamsaṃ khāditaḍḍam. mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban⁷ ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. brāhmaṇā appatīṇṇāye⁸ tesam⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo. nāhan taṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa¹⁰. brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo. tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi. brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te¹¹ paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa. na pāpiyo; kam¹² ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi. brāh-

¹ Sk adds vā. ² Bm abbhan°. ³ So Si; Sk Bm p-entūti. Cfr. p. 180.

⁴ Bm daliddo. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm anālhiyo. ⁶ So Bu Bm & Sk infra; Sk cilam olangeyyam here; Si vilam ol. ⁷ Sk anuppadātabban. ⁸ Bm apatīṇṇāya. ⁹ Sk keci here, but tesam infra. ¹⁰ Si khvassa. ¹¹ Si ye.

¹² Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaraṇamāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo. nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo¹ assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe² — vessaṃ ce pi. brāhmaṇa. suddhaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa. evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kaṃ³ ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi. brāhmaṇa. sammā vyākaraṇamāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā⁴ seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā⁵ pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ana-bhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāraṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe⁶ — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco⁷ pāṇātipātī ... micchādītthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ... sammādītthi hoti. tasmā na ulāra-

¹ Sk here adds yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyā hetu seyyo. ² Bm Si

omit pe. ³ Si tam. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm uccakulinatā. ⁵ Sk ulārakaṇṇatā.

⁶ Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. ⁷ Bm pāṇātipātī hoti — pe — micchādītthi hoti. Tasmā ...

bhogatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vaḍḍhati silaṃ vaḍḍhati sutaṃ vaḍḍhati cāgo vaḍḍhati¹ paññā vaḍḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti² vadāmi.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattārī dhanāni paññāpentī. — brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpentī khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpentī vessassa sandhanam paññāpentī suddassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Tatr' idam³, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpentī, — bhikkhācariyaṃ; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpentī, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññāpentī, — kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanam paññāpentī, — asitabyābhaṅgiṃ; asitabyābhaṅgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama⁴, imāni cattārī dhanāni paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kiṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhanujanāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūti⁵?

¹ Sk omits cāgo v. ² Bm adds: vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vaḍḍhati na silaṃ v. na sutaṃ v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., nāhaṃ tam paricaritabban ti. ³ Si tatr'idam. ⁴ Sk omits brāhmaṇā bho G. ⁵ So Si Bm p-titi; Sk p-tunti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anālhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khāditaḃbaṃ, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiṇṇāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paṇṇāpenti. Ariyaṃ kho ¹ ahaṃ. brāhmaṇa, lokuttaraṃ dhammaṃ purissasa sandhanaṃ paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇaṃ kho pan' assa mātāpettikaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ ² gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyo tveva ³ saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ yad eva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati. tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce ⁴ paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sakalikaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; tiṇaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; gomayaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati ⁴, gomayaggi tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; — evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ dhammaṃ purissasa sandhanaṃ paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇaṃ kho pan' assa mātāpettikaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa . . . &c. to . . . suddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāh-

¹ Si adds pana ² Bm Si sankhyaṃ throughout. ³ Sk ceva throughout.

⁴ So Bm Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti¹ —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti² —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti³ . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ⁴ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti. so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti³ . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa. —pe⁵— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ⁶ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

¹ Si adds: adinnādāna p. hoti abrahmacariyā hoti musāvādā p. hoti.

² Si adds as in last note. ³ Bm pa sammaditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nānaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim . . . ⁴ Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. ⁵ Bm Si omit pe. ⁶ Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. Sk sottiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthisināni; Si sottiṃ sinānaṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthim sinānim ādāya nadim gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammam kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammam kusalam. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisatam sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu²; āyantu³ bhonto ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa⁵ aggi accimā c' eva⁶ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyam kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā⁷ vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na⁸ ca vaṇṇimā na⁸ ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyam kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo⁹ so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

¹ Sk omits sakassavā . ² Bm dhātum karontu. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Sk venakulā; Bm Si venukulā. ⁵ Si khvassa. ⁶ Sk ca. ⁷ Bm suk⁰. ⁸ Sk omits na. ⁹ Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto. tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātuṃ. Yo pi so caṇḍalakulā nesāda-kulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāna-doniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātuṃ. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama. aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATTHAM⁵.

97.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimī⁶ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. ³ Sk here saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukāri. ⁵ Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-khiṇāgirisimī.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam vuttho¹ yena Dakkhināgiri yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārā-
ñīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
taṃ bhikkhum āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso,
Bhagavā arogo² ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso. Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyaṃ³ Dhānañjāni⁴ nāma
brāhmaṇo atthi⁵. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo
arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no⁶, āvuso, Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-
gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ
vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā. sā
pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa⁷ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā⁸ kulā
ānītā ti.

Dussutaṃ⁹ vat'. āvuso, assumhā, dussutaṃ vat' āvuso
assumhā¹⁰, ye mayam Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ¹¹
assumhā. Appeva ca nāma¹² mayam kadāci karahaci Dhā-
nañjāniṇā brāhmaṇena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, appeva
nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisimim yathā-
bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi;
anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.
Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasa-
mayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya

¹ Si vuttho. ² Sk ārogo. ³ So Si Bu; Sk Bm Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. ⁴
So Sk Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; Bm Dhānañjāni. ⁵ Bm omits atthi. ⁶ So
Si; Bm pan'; Sk nu. ⁷ So MSS. ⁸ Bm asaddhā asaddhakulā (but
saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. ⁹ Bm dussutam. ¹⁰ Si omits this
repetition. ¹¹ Sk appamattaṃ. ¹² Sk omits appeva ca nāma; Si
omits ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare¹ gāvo goṭṭhe dohāpeti². Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddhāṃ piṇḍa-pāṭapaṭikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkhami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ. disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta. payo piyataṃ³ tāva bhaddassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhaddakiccaṃ. Amukasmim me rukkhamaṇe divāvibhāro bhavissati, tatha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhaddhāṃ bhaddapātarāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci⁴ si, Dhānañjāni. appamatto ti?

Kuto. bho Sāriputta, amhākaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitāro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-parisaṃ posetabbā⁵. mittāmaccaṇaṃ mittāmaccakaṇiṇiṃ kātabbāṃ, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaṇiṇiṃ⁶ kātabbāṃ, atithiṇaṃ atithikaṇiṇiṃ⁷ kātabbāṃ, pubbaṇiṇiṃ pubbaṇiṇiṃ kātabbāṃ, devatānaṃ devatākaṇiṇiṃ kātabbāṃ, raṇṇo rājakaṇiṇiṃ kātabbāṃ, ayam pi kāyo piṇetabbo⁸ brūhetabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātāpitunnaṃ⁹ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṃsiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ

¹ Sk nang. ² Bm Si duhāpeti. ³ So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyataṃ; Bu piyyataṃ. ⁴ Bm kaccā. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakara p-bbā. ⁶ Sk n-itam k'iyaṃ. ⁷ Si atithikā. ⁸ Bm Si piṇetabbo. ⁹ Bm Si mātāpitunnaṃ.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī vicamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā² upakaddheyyum; — labheyya³ nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ⁴ vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho amhākam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi. mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco ñātisaḷo-hitānaṃ hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

¹ Sk vikkandantaṃ. ² Sk adds upāla. ³ Here, as once supra, Sk reads labheyyum. ⁴ So Si; Sk d-risaṃ ca pan' labheyyum; Bm d-rā vā labeyyaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi. Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu (ḍc. *as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi. Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu (ḍc. *as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu (ḍc. *as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro c' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ³, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk piṇanahetu; Bm Si piṇanā hetu. ² Sk brūhanahetu. ³ So Bm Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi ¹, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā puttadāre ² c' eva posetum na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva ³ mittāmaccākaraṇī-yaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo va nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, kamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk here omits hi. ² So Sk Si; Bm puttadāraṇ. ³ Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithīnaṃ c' eva atithīkaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubbapetānaṃ c' eva pubbapetakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi. bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho. Dhānañjāni. aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa. yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa. na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho. bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi. bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho. Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājakaraṇīyaṃ¹ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa. yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā³ dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ⁴ c' eva piṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho

¹ So Si; Sk Bm rājakaraṇīyaṃ. ² Sk piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. ³ Bm throughout reads aññesaṃ hetukā. ⁴ So Bm; Si kāyassa; Sk kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno¹; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso² āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamatu amkampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇam etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyam³ kacci yāpaniyam⁴, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam⁵ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

¹ Bm bāḥagilāno. ² Sk omits. ³ So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyam. Cf. 1 J. 408. ⁴ So Si; Bm yāpaniyam; Sk yāpaniyam. ⁵ So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ¹ abhi-mattheyya², evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti³; na me. bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti. abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso daḥena varattā, bandhena⁴ sīse sīsavethanaṃ⁵ bandheyya⁶. evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me. bho⁷ Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ⁸. bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti. abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-kho⁹ goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā tiṇhena govikanta-nena¹⁰ kucchiṃ parikanteyya. evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-putta, adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhasu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; — evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho¹¹; na me. bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi. Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi. Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo¹² vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

¹ Bm muddhaniṃ. ² Sk abhimanteyya. ³ Si ohananti; Bm uhananti, Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. ⁴ Sk varattāmb.; Bm v-khandena; Si v-khandena. ⁵ So Sk; Bm sīsavethaṃ; Si sīsavedhanaṃ. ⁶ Bm Si dadeyya. ⁷ So Bm Si; Sk hosi na khe. ⁸ So Sk here et infra. ⁹ Sk dukkho. ¹⁰ Sk go-vittakena. ¹¹ Sk daho. ¹² Bm Si pittisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
manussā vā Cātummahārājikā¹ devā² vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Cātummahārājikā vā³ devā Tāvatisā vā³ devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatisā
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Tāvatisā vā devā Yāmā vā devā² ti?

Tāvatisēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Yāmā vā³ devā Tusitā⁴ vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī⁵ vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā
seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī⁶ vā devā⁷ ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasavattī
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Paranimmitavasavattī vā⁷ devā Brahmalo ko vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmalo ko ti⁸
bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti⁹.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi: Ime kho
brāhmaṇā Brahmalo kādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa
brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.
Brahmānaṃ te⁹, Dhānañjāni, sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi.
Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasikaro hi; bhāsissāmi.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo¹ āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosi.

¹ Bm cātumah^o. ² Sk omits devā. ³ Sk omits; Si places vā after devā
(throughout). ⁴ Bm Tusitā. ⁵ Bm Nimmānaratī. ⁶ Bm P—i. ⁷ Sk omits.
⁸ So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. ⁹ Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha
Brahmaloko ti.

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo? Idha. Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena² appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi⁴ kho. Dhānañjāni. Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁵, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni. Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Attha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acira-pakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi. Brahmaloکاṃ uppajji⁶.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkulū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

¹ Sk mā. avo. ² Sk adds cetasā. ³ Bm abyāpajjhena. Cf. I, 38. ⁴ Bm omits pi. ⁵ Bm adds gha. ⁶ So Sk; cf. I., 528; Bm upapajjati; Si upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke patiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho. bhante. evaṃ ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyaṃ ti.

Kālakato ca¹, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṇ² ca uppanno³ ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAM.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

99.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattṭhiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvattṭhi arahanteḥiṭi. Kan nu kh' ajja⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupaseyyāmaṭi⁵?

Ayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassūti.

¹ Bm ka'ankato va. ² Si Brahmaloḍe. ³ Bm Si upapanno. ⁴ So Sk; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Digha 47. ⁵ So Si; Sk (as frequently) payirūp^o, as Bm always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapa-tissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Brāhmaṇa. bho Gotama. evaṃ āhaṃsu: Gahaṭṭho ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ; na pabbajito ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho aham ettha, māṇava; nāham ettha ekaṃsavādo. Gihissa¹ vā 'haṃ, māṇava. pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipattiṃ na² vaṇṇemi. Gihi³ vā hi, māṇava. pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gihissa vā 'haṃ, māṇava. pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi. Gihi vā hi, māṇava. pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

Brāhmaṇa. bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mahaṭṭhaṃ⁴ idaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti: appaṭṭhaṃ⁵ idaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ pabbajjākammatṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hotīti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṃ. māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāham ettha ekaṃsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca⁶,

¹ Bm Si gihissa. ² Si omits na. ³ Bm gihi. ⁴ So Sk Bm Bu; Si mahattham. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu; Si appattham. ⁶ Bm Si katamam.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-
 karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Kasi¹ kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ
 mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appa-
 phalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ ma-
 hatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ
 sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava,
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
 mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Ka-
 tamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ
 appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ
 hoti? Vanijjā² kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamā-
 naṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-
 naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāram-
 bhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā yeva
 kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ
 hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ
 mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajja-
 mānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsa-
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
 mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyya-
 thāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-
 kiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ
 mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsaka-
 mmaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahā-
 samārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi,
 māṇava, vanijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti,
 evam eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ
 appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā yeva kam-
 maṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appa-
 samārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva

¹ Bm Si kasi. ² So Sk Si; Bm vānijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahaphalaṃ hotīti¹.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā, sace te agaru², sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ³ parisatiṃ⁴ bhāsassūti.

Na kho me⁵, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu⁶ bhavanto⁷ vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā⁸ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Tapaṃ⁹ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brahmacariyaṃ¹⁰ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Ajjheṇaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk agaru. ³ So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imissaṃ ti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ. ⁴ Bm Si parisati (as at p. 140). ⁵ Si omits me. ⁶ Sk yatthassa. ⁷ Sk Bu bhagavanto. ⁸ So Si; Bm nisinna bh-po; Sk bhagavantaṃ rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpaṃ cāti. ⁹ Bm tapaṃ ca. ¹⁰ Bm adds pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmake Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Angiraso² Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idam. bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo³ evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemīti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemīti. Ye pi⁴ te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*&c. as above, inserting na before evam āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveni⁵ paramparā saṃsatta⁶ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evam eva kho, maṇava, andhavenūpamaṃ maññe⁷ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passatīti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhavenūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo⁸ Gotamo⁹ pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho¹⁰ Gotama. Pokkharasāti¹¹ Opamañño¹² Subhagavaniko evam āha: Evam eva¹³ pan' im' eke¹⁴ samanabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesaṃ idam bhā-

¹ Sk samihitaṃ. ² Sk Yamataggi Angiraso. ³ Sk so. ⁴ Bm hi. ⁵ Sk a-i. ⁶ So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk paramparāyaṃ sattā. ⁷ So Si Bm; Sk andhavenupamaṃ ñe. ⁸ Sk adds ca. ⁹ Bm adds pi. ¹⁰ Si omits bho. ¹¹ So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātīti idam tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasādīti pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. Vil. 244 & I Digha 87. ¹² Sk Opamaññe. ¹³ Si adds kho. ¹⁴ So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati. nāmaṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakaṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakaṃ yeva sampajjati¹. Kathaṃ hi² nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā³ alamaṛiyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati⁴ vā sacchi⁵ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana. māṇava. brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama. punṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko na⁶ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti. kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi. māṇava. jaccandho puriso⁷ na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni. na passeyya nilakāni⁸ rūpāni. na passeyya pitakāni⁸ rūpāni. na passeyya lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni. na passeyya mañeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tārakarūpāni⁹, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni. na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi pitakāni rūpāni. na 'tthi pitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi mañeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañeṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ. na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvī; na 'tthi tārakarūpāni. na 'tthi tārakarūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi candimasuriyā. na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ¹⁰ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi; aham etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā¹¹ na 'tthiti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi¹² kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; atthi nilakāni rūpāni. atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk omits hi. ³ Bm u-maṇ. ⁴ So Sk here; Bm dakkhati; Si dakkhīti. ⁵ So Bm Si: Sk sacchīti. ⁶ Si omits; Bm inserts after paricca. ⁷ Si inserts so. ⁸ Bm nil⁰ & pit⁰ throughout. ⁹ Sk kat⁰. ¹⁰ Sk omits na 'tthi c⁰. ¹¹ Si adds taṇ. ¹² Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.

na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'tthīti na hi so, bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi¹ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati². Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye³ te Kosalakā⁴ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jānussoṇī⁵ brāhmaṇo pitā vā⁶ te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā⁷ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā⁸ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya⁹ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apaṭisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā¹⁰ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anathasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinaṃ Opamaññena Subhagavanikena¹¹ sammusā vācā bhāsītā asammusā vā¹² ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā¹³ vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā¹² ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apaṭisaṅkhāya vā¹² ti?

Apaṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anathasaṃhitā vā¹² ti?

Anathasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk here et supra sacchiṃ. ² Bm vijjatīti. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Bm Si Kosalikā. ⁵ Janussoṇī; Si Jānussoṇi; Sk Jānussoṇī, generally but Jānussoṇī in fine. ⁶ Bm ca. ⁷ So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samuccā; Si sammucchā. ⁸ So MSS. & Bu. ⁹ So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkhā. ¹⁰ Bu atthasaṅgahitā. ¹¹ Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu. ¹² Bm Si omit vā. ¹³ Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thinamiddhanivaraṇaṃ¹ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi² nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko āvaṭo³ nivuto ophuto⁴ pariyonaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti. — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵ sotaviññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā⁶ itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmaguṇā. Imehi kho⁷, māṇava, pañcahi⁸ kāmaguṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko gathito⁹ mucchito ajjhopanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya¹⁰, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim¹¹ jāleyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca¹² vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, tṭhānaṃ¹³ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jālitum¹⁴. svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti.

Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya¹⁵ aññatra iddhimatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ¹⁶ paṭicca aggi¹⁷ jalati. tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti

¹ Bm thin°. ² Sk pañca. ³ So Bu & 1 Dīgha 246; Sk āvaṭo; Bm Si āvuto. ⁴ So Bm Si; Sk ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. ⁵ Bm rajaniya. ⁶ Sk potthabbā. ⁷ Sk ime kho hi. ⁸ So all MSS. here. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si gadhito. ¹⁰ Sk jāleyya throughout. ¹¹ Sk here aggim but aggi infra. ¹² So Sk Bm Bu; Si c' eva. ¹³ Sk inserts nissatṭhānaṃ. ¹⁴ Bm jālitum. ¹⁵ Sk jāleyya. ¹⁶ Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short a & u. ¹⁷ Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi. māṇava, nissatṭha-
tṭmakatṭhupādānaṃ¹. paṭicca² aggi³ jalati. tatthūpamāhaṃ.
māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ⁴ vadāmi. yāyaṃ pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha. māṇava.
bhikkhu vivice'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁵
paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-
ṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.
Puna ca paraṃ. māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
— pe⁷ — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho.
māṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, kam⁸ ettha brāh-
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ⁹ paññāpentī puññassa
kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-
pentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. cāgam ettha
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpentī puññassa
ākiriyā kusalassa ārādhanaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-
maṇassa mahāyaṇṇo paccupatṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā
āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāmiassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaṇṇaṃ anu-
bhavissāmāti; tatth¹⁰ ekassa brāhmaṇassa evaṃ assa: Aho
vata aham¹¹ eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ
aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño¹² brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tṭhānaṃ¹³ kho pan' etaṃ,
māṇava, vijjati. yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño¹⁴ brāhmaṇo
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

¹ Si n-āno. ² Si omits. ³ Sk aggin. ⁴ Sk pīti; Bm pīt^o throughout.

⁵ Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. ⁶ Bm Si pa hamaṃ
jhānaṃ, as always. ⁷ Bm Bm omits pe. ⁸ Sk katam. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk
mahapphalam. ¹⁰ Bm Si tatra. ¹¹ Bm Si vat. ham. ¹² Sk nañño; Si
añño brāhmaṇa labheyyūṃ. ¹³ Sk yā. ¹⁴ Bm Si añño brāhmaṇa labhanti.

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana. māṇava. brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākaṃ paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha ¹, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro ² kupito hotu ³ anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampajātikāṃ ⁴ yeva dānaṃ denti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava ⁵. brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyaṅvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyaṅvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti.

Ye te. māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme ⁶ kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi ⁷ gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi. bho Gotama. mahatṭho mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho. na ⁸ satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī ⁹ hoti. Pabbajito kho ¹⁰ pana, bho Gotama, appatṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho. satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi. bho Gotama. mahatṭho ¹¹ mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho. na sataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti. brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho ¹² pana, bho Gotama ¹³, appatṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho. satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti. cāgabahulo ¹⁴ hoti. Ye 'me. bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te. māṇava. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassāhaṃ ete

¹ Sk kho ettha. ² Si ca vo. ³ Si omits. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anukampaj⁰ (as Sk infra). ⁵ Sk pana. ⁶ Si omits ime t. p. dhamme & inserts etc. ⁷ Si samanupassasi, omitting remaining words of sentence. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk sabbavādī. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. ¹² Sk mits. ¹³ Sk inserts na. ¹⁴ Sk bhāyabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi. yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādi hoti, so saccavādi 'mhīti¹ labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ² yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ. cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi. yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. cittaśāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:— Sutaṃ me taṃ. bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ³ sahaṃvātāya maggaṃ jānātīti⁴.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo. nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa⁵ puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho⁶, taṃ enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasaṭaṃ⁷ Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puttassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ. bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu⁸ hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puttassa dandhā-

¹ Bm Si saccavadimhīti. ² Bm pāmojjaṃ. Cf. I 37. ³ Sk abrahmānaṃ.

⁴ Si pajānātīti. ⁵ Si idha khvassa. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vaḍḍo. ⁷ So Bu: Sk avasaṇḍaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. ⁸ So Bm; Sk asu; Si assa.

vitattamā vā vitthāyitattamā vā¹. Na tveva Tathāgatassa. brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadamā² puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattamā vā vitthāyitattamā vā. Brahmānaṃ cāhamā³, māṇava. pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadamā, yathāpaṭipanno ca⁴ brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmīti⁵.

Sutam me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava. suṇāhi sadhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmīti.

Evam bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava. Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tatha tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim: iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena⁶ pharitvā viharati. Evam bhāvitāya⁷ kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhmo⁸ appakasiren⁹ eva catuddisā⁹ viññāpeyya: evam eva kho. māṇava¹⁰, evam¹¹ bhāvitāya¹² mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca param, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe¹³ — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

¹ Bm adds ti. ² Sk brahmaloke vā br-iyā vā p-dāya. ³ Sk vāham. ⁴ Sk adds Brahmā. ⁵ Sk patijānāmi. ⁶ So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyābajjhena. ⁷ Sk bhāsītāya. ⁸ Sk Bu s-mmo. ⁹ Si catuddisā. ¹⁰ Bm inserts la. ¹¹ Sk omits. ¹² Bm inserts kho māpava. ¹³ Bm Si omit pe.

pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya¹ upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi² kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti³, — evam evaṃ⁴ bhoto Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiṇi⁵ ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhirathena⁵ Sāvatthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā⁶ Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu⁷ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito maññe ti?

¹ Bm inserts kho māṇava. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si dakkhintīti. ⁴ Bm eva

⁵ Sk vaḷavābhirathema. ⁶ Bm Si disvāna. ⁷ Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-
veyyattiyāṃ jānissāmi, so pi nun' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyāṃ jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatīti.

Ko cāhaṃ¹ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi
pasatthapasattho ca, so² bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho deva-
manussānaṃ, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme
paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. cittassa
te³ samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati⁴, yadidaṃ cittam
averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhi-
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi: Lābhā rañño
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā rañño Pasenadissa
Kosalassa yassa⁵ vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-
sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM⁶ NAVAMAM.

100.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu
cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho
pana samayena Dhānañjāni⁷ nāma brāhmaṇi Caṇḍalakappe⁸
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.
Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi upakkhalitvā tikkhattum
udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

¹ Sk here ca ahaṃ. ² Si omits so. ³ Si cittass' eva, inserting ete
after Gotamo. ⁴ Bm Si vadeti. ⁵ Sk Bm omit yassa. ⁶ Sk Subhaga-
suttam. ⁷ Bm Si Dhan^o throughout. ⁸ So Sk elsewhere, after reading
Vasalakappe here; Bm Caṇḍalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bu Vaddha-
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Candalak^o.

buddhassatī¹. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo² nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhadānaṃ itihāsapañca-mānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā³ brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya. sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁴ Dhānañjāni brah-maṇi parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁵ Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānā-naṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ. atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇa-kassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati⁶.

Na hi⁷ pana tvaṃ, tāta⁸ Bhadramukha⁹. tassa Bhaga-vato silapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha. tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi. na tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsi-tabbaṃ mañneyyāsi.

Tena hi, bhoti. yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto hoti. atha kho me¹⁰ āroceyyāsi.

Evaṃ Bhadramukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅ-gāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ cara-māno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍala-kappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāh-maṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhotīti¹¹ kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upa-saṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. ² So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Sagāravo. ³ Bm Dhānañjāniyā. ⁴ Sk athabhūtā 'yaṃ; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁵ So Sk; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁶ Bm bhāsissatīti. ⁷ Sk omits hi. ⁸ Sk omits tāta. ⁹ Sk Bh-ā. ¹⁰ Sk kho for me. ¹¹ Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho ¹, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti ²?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ ³ ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ ⁴ pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ ⁵ vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te ⁶ anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimaṃsi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me ⁷, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso ⁸ pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk Bm omits ti. ³ Sk Bm d-pattā. ⁴ Bm p-antiti. Na pi kho aham. ⁵ Si vemattānaṃ. ⁶ Bm Si tena. ⁷ Bm omits me. ⁸ Bm a-se.

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu maṃ (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, olārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Atṭhita¹ vata² bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa³ vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho⁴, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Thānaso me taṃ⁵, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puṭṭho samāno, thānaso me taṃ⁶, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti⁷ vadesi? Nanu⁸, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotīti?

Atthi devā ti. Bhāradvāja, puṭṭho samāno, atthi devā

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² Bm omits vata. ³ So Sk Bm Si. ⁴ Sk omit kho.

⁵ Bm Si kho pan etam. ⁶ Si pan' etam; Bm kho pan' etam. ⁷ Sk Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhidevā (as throughout). ⁸ Bm Si nanu.

ti yo vadeyya. thānaso viditā me viditā ti yo vadeyya¹,
atha khvettha² viññūpurisena ekāmsena niṭṭham gantabbam³
yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavam Gotamo ādiken' eva na⁴ byā-
kāsi?

Ucce⁵ sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja. lokasmiṃ yad-
idaṃ atthi⁶ devā ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca:
— Abhikkantaṃ. bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya. paṭi-
channaṃ vā vivareyya. mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintīti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAM.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO⁸.

MAJJHIMAPAÑNĀSĀM⁸ SAMATTAM⁹.

¹ So Si; S^k omits thānaso vadeyya; B^m thānaso me viditā ti yo vadeyya. ² So B^m Si; S^k kho tvaṃ. ³ B^m gantuṃ; Si gantuṃ vā. ⁴ S^k omits na. ⁵ So S^k Bu; B^m Si uccena. ⁶ So Si Bu; S^k (here only) adhidevā, like B^m always. ⁷ B^m omits. ⁸ B^m Majjhima Paṇṇāsakā; Si Majjhimapannāsakam. ⁹ So Si; B^m S^k omit.

101.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi. bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā. navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatimā anavassavo. āyatimā anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā. navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatimā anavassavo, āyatimā anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ puṭṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kiṃ pana tamhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ. na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam¹. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akarāṇā², āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya. dukkhakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace³ tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā⁴, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ. na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam. Evaṃ sante āyasman-tānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

¹ Cf. I 93 For the foregoing argument. ² Sk here akarāṇe, *supra* akarānaṃ generally. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Here in Sk begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca ānādassanaṃ on page 218.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā. navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīseṇa gālhūpalepanena¹; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhāpeyyum³; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā⁴ kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu⁵ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyaheyya⁶; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu⁷ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so apareṇa samayena rūlhenā⁸ vaṇena saṃchavinā⁹ arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evam assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahosiṃ savīseṇa gālhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhāpesum; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti¹⁰; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyahi¹¹; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu¹² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim;

¹ Si gālhupalepanena; Bm gālapalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepaneniti bahalūpanena. ² Si vedanāhetu. ³ Bu upatṭhāpeyyum. ⁴ Bm Si tippā throughout, as Sk sometimes. ⁵ Si esanāhetu. ⁶ Si abbhūnheyya. ⁷ Si abbhūnhanahetu. ⁸ Bm rūlhenā. ⁹ Si saṃchavinā. ¹⁰ Si parikantati.

¹¹ Si abbhūnhi. ¹² Si abbhūnhanahetu.

so 'mhi¹ etarahi rūl'hena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo sukhī serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṁ pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayaṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpaṁ kammaṁ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ kammānaṁ pahānaṁ, kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ. Evaṁ sante āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṁ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayaṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpakammaṁ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti. na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ, — tasmā āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti.

Evaṁ vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocum:

¹ Si so 'ham.

Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nāṭaputto¹ sabbaññū sabbadassavī apari-sesaṃ² nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupatṭhitan ti. So evaṃ āha: Athi kho vo³, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ⁴ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārīkāya nijjaretha⁵; yaṃ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatim paṇassa kammassa akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā⁶, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Tañ ca pan' amha-kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso⁷ Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kā atītaṃse satthari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā diṭṭhinijjhāna-khantīti? Evaṃvādī⁸ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sabadhammikaṃ vādaparibhāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi. — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo⁹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha¹¹; yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā¹³ tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ¹⁴ no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

¹ So Bm Si. ² Bm aparaṃ sesaṃ ca. ³ Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho te.

⁴ Sk omits avuso & tam. ⁵ Bm Si nijjiretha. ⁶ Sk here vy-ve.

⁷ Sk omits avuso. ⁸ Bm evaṃvādīsu. ⁹ Sk omits here, inserting hi

here & after samaye. ¹⁰ Si tasmim. ¹¹ Sk v-ā; Bm yediyetha

throughout. ¹² Sk te. ¹³ Sk padhānantiyā. ¹⁴ Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmati.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. — Yasmiṃ vo¹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ pana² vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kalam asa³ veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā. navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo. āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo⁴ samaye⁵ tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭheyy'eva⁶ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷; yasmiṃ pana vo⁸ samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭheyy'eva⁹ tasmiṃ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kalam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe¹⁰ — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana¹¹ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na¹³ tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāṇā¹⁴ sammohā

¹ Sk kho. ² Sk omits. ³ Sk na kalla. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk samayena.

⁶ So Si; Bm tippā; Sk na tippā. ⁷ Bm adds vediyetha. ⁸ Sk vo pana.

⁹ Se Si; Bm na tippā; Sk tippā. ¹⁰ Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

¹¹ Sk omits pana. ¹² Sk vo pana. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Si aññā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā. āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbhaṃ dukkhāṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādī pi¹ kho ahaṃ. bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādapati-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāhaṃ², bhikkhave. te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ³, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath'. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath'. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kam-

¹ So Sk Si; Bm evaṃvādisu pi. ² Si parāhaṃ. ³ Sk & Bu d-iyam.

mañ bahuvedaniyam. tam upakkamena va padhanena va appavedaniyam hotuti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, avuso.

Yam pan' idam kammañ appavedaniyam, tam upakka-
mena va padhanena va bahuvedaniyam hotuti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, avuso.

Tam kim maññath', avuso Niganthā? Yam idam kam-
mañ vedaniyam¹. tam upakkamena va padhanena va ave-
daniyam hotuti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, avuso.

Yam pan' idam kammañ avedaniyam, tam upakkamena
va padhanena va vedaniyam¹ hotuti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, avuso.

Iti kir', avuso Niganthā. yam idam kammañ ditthā-
dhammavedaniyam. tam upakkamena va padhanena va sam-
parāyavedaniyam hotuti alabbham² etañ; yam³ idam kam-
mañ samparāyavedaniyam. tam upakkamena va padhanena
va ditthadhammavedaniyam hotuti alabbham etañ; yam p'⁴
idam kammañ sukhavedaniyam. tam upakkamena va padhā-
nena va dukkhavedaniyam hotuti alabbham etañ; yam p'
idam kammañ dukkhavedaniyam. tam upakkamena va pa-
dhanena va sukhavedaniyam hotuti alabbham etañ; yam
p' idam kammañ paripakkavedaniyam, tam upakkamena va
padhanena va aparipakkavedaniyam hotuti alabbham etañ;
yam p' idam kammañ aparipakkavedaniyam. tam upakkamena
va padhanena va paripakkavedaniyam hotuti alabbham etañ;
yam p' idam kammañ bahuvedaniyam, tam upakkamena va
padhanena va appavedaniyam hotuti alabbham etañ; yam p'
idam kammañ appavedaniyam, tam upakkamena va bahuve-
daniyam hotuti alabbham etañ; yam p' idam kammañ ve-
daniyam¹, tam upakkamena va padhanena va avedaniyam
hotuti alabbham etañ; yam p' idam kammañ avedaniyam,
tam upakkamena va padhanena va vedaniyam hotuti alab-
bham etañ. Evañ sante āyasmantānañ Niganthānañ aphalo

¹ Bm savedaniyam. ² Sk labbham. ³ Bm adds pana. ⁴ Si omits pi.

upakkamo hoti¹ aphalaṃ padhānaṃ. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ. bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ² dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ³ āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino⁴, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhā pāpasaṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭha-dhammupakkamaheṭu⁵ sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpaditṭhadhammupakkamā⁶, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

¹ Sk hotiti. ² Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇtho. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ; Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ; Bu adds: vādā-nuppattā gārayhā ṭhānā ti pi pātho. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkatako.

⁵ Bm -dhammūp. ⁶ Bm Nigaṇthā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammupakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnaṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ¹ ime dasa² sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddha-bhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā³ virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato⁴ upekkham⁵ bhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa⁶ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. saṃkhāraṃ tattha⁷ padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti. upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti⁸. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ⁹ hoti. tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando¹⁰ tibbāpekkho¹¹. So taṃ itthiṃ passessa aññena¹² purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsā¹³ ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbā-

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhānā. ⁴ So all MSS. & Bu. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkham. ⁶ So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvāssa; Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa. ⁷ So Si Bu; Sk tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. s. ⁸ Sk hotīti. ⁹ Sk here nijjīṇṇaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tippachando. ¹¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tippāpekkho. ¹² Sk adds vā. ¹³ Bm s-ūpayāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evam assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā¹ itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbāpekko²; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ³ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁴; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aparena samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vītarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na⁵ uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati⁶; tasmīṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti⁷. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekkhabhāyato virāgo hoti⁸. So yassa khvāssa⁹ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa pan' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāyato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjñānaṃ

¹ Sk āvuso. ² Sk here tibbāpakko. ³ Sk omits. ⁴ Bm adds so. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk paricajati. ⁷ Sk omits hoti. ⁸ So Sk; Bm Si hoti. ⁹ Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti. evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjinnaṃ hoti. Evam pi, bhikkhave. saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca param. bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho¹ me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti² kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave. bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya. svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave. usukāro³ tejanaṃ dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum⁴ karoti kammaniyaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave. usukārassa tejanaṃ dvīsu alātesu ātāpitāṃ hoti paritāpitāṃ⁵ hoti ujum kataṃ⁶ kammaniyaṃ, na so taṃ⁷ aparena samayena usukāro tejanaṃ dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave. atthāya usukāro tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyaṃ. svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvīsu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. — Evam eva kho, bhikkhave. bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho me⁸ viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na⁹ aparena samayena duk-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. ³ Bm usukāro. ⁴ Bm ujukam. ⁵ Sk ātāpinam & paritāpinam. ⁶ So Bm; Sk ujukam kataṃ; Si ujukataṃ. ⁷ Sk omits so taṃ. ⁸ Sk yathā su me. ⁹ Sk omits na.

khāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati¹. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū (*repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24*) cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe² pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako⁴ ca viharati sato ca sampajāno. sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavīhārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va⁶ somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā⁷ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ⁸ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte pārisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33*) anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte pārisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18*) satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

¹ Si padahatiti. ² Bm nivarane. ³ So Sk; Bm Si pathamaṃ jhāmaṃ &c., as usual. ⁴ Bm Si upekkhako. ⁵ Bm Si tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. ⁶ Sk adds kho. ⁷ Bm Si atthagamā. ⁸ Bm Si catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32*) itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ¹ dasa sahadhammikā pāsamsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato² pubbesukata-kammakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhadakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgatikko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātikko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato³. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgati bhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu

¹ Bm evaṃvādinaṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. ² Sk T-te. ³ Sk omi's the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādi. bhikkhave. Tathāgato¹, evaṃvādiṃ. bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ² ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsatṭhānā āgacchantīti³.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DEVADAHASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

102.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānuditṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihiṭāni adhi-vuttipadāni⁵ abhivadanti. Saññī attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññī nā-saññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁷. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti⁸. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tiṇi honti. tiṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayassa⁹.

Tatra. bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇa saññim attā-

¹ So Si; Bm T-tā; Sk T-taṃ. ² So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādināṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. ³ Sk āgacchanti. ⁴ Bm bhaddante.

⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si adhimuttipadāni; cf. 1 Dīgha 12 & 30. ⁶ Sk ārogo throughout. ⁷ Sk adds ti. ⁸ Bm omits this sentence. -sato... abhivadanti. ⁹ So Si; Bm paccattayassa; Sk pavattassa.

naṃ¹ paññāpenti arogaṃ² param maraṇā; rūpiṃ³ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā; arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā; rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā; n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Etaṃ va pan' eke' saṃ⁵ upātivattataṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivadanti ap-pamāṇaṃ āpañjaṃ⁶. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave. Tathāgato pa-jānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ vā nārūpiṃ⁷ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ pa-ram maraṇā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, nānatta-saññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yā vā pan' esaṃ⁸ saññānaṃ⁹ parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

¹ Sk saññimattānaṃ; Bm saññiattānaṃ; Si saññim attānaṃ. ² Sk arogo here only. ³ So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiṃ &c. ⁴ Sk omits vā. ⁵ Si pana tesam. ⁶ Sk āpañja; Bm āneñjaṃ; Si aneñjaṃ. Cf. page 253. ⁷ Sk omits vā nārūpiṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pan' etāsam. ⁹ So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānaṃ throughout.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasāññānaṃ yadi arūpasāññānaṃ yadi ekattasaññānaṃ yadi nānattasaññānaṃ. Na 'tthi kiñtiti¹ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra. bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke³ paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā sallāṃ, etaṃ santaṃ⁴ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ asaññānaṃ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave. Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā⁶ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci. bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā⁷ aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra⁸ viññāṇassa⁹ āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ¹⁰ vā vepullāṃ vā paññāpessāmiti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

¹ Bm iti kiñcīti. ² Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. ³ Si etc. ⁴ Si adds etaṃ. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti. ⁶ Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. ⁷ Sk rūpiṃ. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Sk; Si viññānā; Bm viññāṇena. ¹⁰ Bm virulhiṃ.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇa-dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā sallam, asaṇṇā sammoho; etaṃ santam³ etaṃ paṇitam ya-didaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ⁶ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ⁷ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā⁹ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbassa saṃkhāramattena¹⁰ etassa āyatanassa¹¹ upasampadaṃ paññāpenti; byasanaṃ h' etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹² etassa āyatanassa upasam-

¹ Sk nissaraṇā⁰. ² Sk omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. ⁴ So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇān, & (supra) asaṇṇam. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti as usual. ⁶ Sk omits nāsaṇṇiṃ. ⁷ Sk adds attānaṃ. ⁸ Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. ⁹ Si samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasamkh⁰; Sk d-viññāvasamkh⁰. ¹¹ So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-tena; Sk āyatanamattenassa. ¹² Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya: na h' etaṃ. bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam¹ akkhāyati sasamkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam² etaṃ. bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ samkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana samkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra. bhikkhave. ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. tatra. bhikkhave. ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti³ arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁴ tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamasārā⁵ āsattiṃ⁶ yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijjāya⁷ gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmāti. — evaṃ ev' ime⁸ bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijjupamā⁹ maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti¹⁰. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti¹¹: Ye kho¹² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ¹³ paññāpenti. te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā¹⁴, sakkāyaṃ ñeva¹⁵ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddulābaddho¹⁶ daḷhe thambhe vā khīle¹⁷ vā upani-

¹ So Bu; Sk sasam-avyaṃ; Bm Si samkh⁰ omitting sā-. ² So Sk; Bu samkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam ti; Bm Si samkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam. ³ Sk omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammarāṇā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti parammarāṇā. ⁴ Sk omits this clause ye pi...parammarāṇā. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm uddham param; Si adham parimasanti. ⁶ So Si Bu; Bm āsatti; Sk āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi pātho. ⁷ Bm Si vāṇijjāya. ⁸ So Sk; Bm eva te; Si eva kho 'me. ⁹ So Si Bu; Bm vāṇijjupamā; Sk vāṇijjupamā. ¹⁰ Sk repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. ¹¹ Si here abhijānāti. ¹² Si omits kho. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm Bu s-jegucchā. ¹⁵ So Bm Si; Sk sakkāsaṃñeva. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk sāgaddalacayo; Bm sāgaddulābandho; Si sāgaddalabandho. ¹⁷ So Si; Bm khīle; Sk dilum.

baddho¹ tam eva thambam vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime² bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhaya sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ. atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto³.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave. samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā⁴ aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. sabbe te imāṃ' eva pañc' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ. Santi. bhikkhave. eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato⁵ attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato⁵ ca attā ca loko⁶ ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

¹ So Bu; Bm Si upanibandho; Sk upanivaddho. ² So Si Bu; Bm evam eva kho 'me; Sk ev' ime. ³ Sk adds hoti. ⁴ Sk aparantakapāpikā. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk assato; Si asassato. ⁶ Sk aloko, omitting attā ca.

saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā¹ aññatra anusavā² aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā³ paccattam yeva nāṇam bhavissati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam ṭhānam vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti⁵. tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁶ — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe⁷ — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁸ — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattam yeva⁴ nāṇam hessati¹⁰ parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam

¹ Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. ² Sk aññatr' anussavā. ³ Si d-akaotiyā. ⁴ So Si; Sk yadapi; Bm yadipi. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. ⁶ Bm omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & Bm inserts yathā hetthimaṃ tathā vitthāretabham. ⁷ Si omits; Bm la. ⁸ Bm Si omit pe here & henceforth. ⁹ Si pacattañ ñeva, as usual. ¹⁰ Bm Si bhavissati.

thānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ. atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā. pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati. taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ. domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā. pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā. pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā. nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam

sukhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati. yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sū adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ

adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā¹ adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya² vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānam anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā. Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānam sappāyam eva³ paṭipadam abhivadati. Atha ca panāyam bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthim vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānuditthim vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanaṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekaṃ vā pītim upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisam vā sukham upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukham vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati, tad ap'⁴ imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idam kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaram santi-varapadam⁵ abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavā ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābbhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimokkho⁶. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaram santivara-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk omits vedanā n. ad. ³ Sk sappayaṃ ñeva. ⁴ Bm Si api. ⁵ Si santam varam padam. ⁶ Bm adds ti & omits following down to idam avoca.

padam¹ abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ³ viharati Baliharaṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanaṇḍahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaṇḍahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati⁵ evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo dhammaṃ desetīti⁶. Atha kinti⁷ vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evam kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evam⁸ kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Tasmātiha⁹, bhikkhave, ye¹⁰ vo¹¹ maya dhammā abhiññā¹² desitā. seyyathidaṃ: Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ Si santam varam padam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm pañcāyatanasuttam; Si pañcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttam. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Pisinārāyam. ⁴ Bm Bhaddante. ⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm read dhammaṃ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. ⁷ So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. ⁸ Bm Si evaṃ ca. ⁹ Sk adds te. ¹⁰ Sk sace. ¹¹ Bm te. ¹² Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. — tattha sabbehi' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbaṃ; tesaṃ ca vo¹, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhatam, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā². Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ³ byañjanato ca nānaṃ ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ⁴ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ. tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁵ atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto⁶ vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahitaṃ⁸ duggahitato dhāretabbaṃ⁹; duggahitaṃ⁸ duggahitato dhāretvā¹⁰ yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ¹¹ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto¹² jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

¹ Sk kho. ² So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; Sk sikkhitaṃ siddunā nāvādā; Bu sijaṃsu (?): abhidhamme: dve. ³ Sk nānu. ⁴ Bm subbacataraṃ.

⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm māyasmanto. ⁷ Bm pakkhiyānaṃ. ⁸ Bm Si duggahitaṃ throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā. ¹¹ Bm tatrāyaṃ. ¹² Sk here adds anāthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etā āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ¹. duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho² āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti. byañjanato nānaṃ³ ti, tattha⁴ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi⁵ sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā⁶ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha. yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha. so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho⁸ sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁹ atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho¹⁰ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti. tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha. yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Atthāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti. tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

¹ So Bm Si; Sk suggahītaṃ throughout. ² Sk adds dhammānaṃ. ³ So Sk which generally reads nānu. ⁴ Sk here tatra. ⁵ Si adds kho; Sk adds me. ⁶ Si aminā. ⁷ Sk omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. ⁸ Bm omit this kho. & Sk omits the preceding kho. ⁹ Si omits yathā. ¹⁰ Sk omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti¹. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāre-
tabbhaṃ sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo
vinaṃ so bhāsitaḥ. Tesaṃ ca vo². bhikkhave, samaggā-
naṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā añña-
tarassa bhikkhuno āpatti. siyā vitikkamo³. Tatra, bhikkhave,
na codanāya taritabbhaṃ⁴; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti
mayhaṃ ca aviheṣā bhavissati. parassa ca puggalassa anu-
paghāto⁵; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-
ditthi⁶ suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ aku-
salā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave,
evam assa. kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam
assa: Mayhaṃ⁷ kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa
upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi
suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhā-
petvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ
yadidaṃ⁸ parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva
bahutaraṃ. so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā¹⁰
vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam
assa. kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa:
Mayhaṃ kho¹¹ viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anu-
paghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-
ditthi duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā
vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Appamattakaṃ kho pan'
etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ viheṣā¹². Atha kho etad eva bahu-
taraṃ, so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhā-
petvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa.
kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ
kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

¹ Sk omits this sentence. — from Athāparesaṃ. ² So Bm Si; Sk tesam
kho. ³ Bm Si vitikkamo. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si coditabbam, the latter
with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbam. ⁵ Sk anupāsāno.
⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adandhaditthi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese
reading is adandaditthi (sic). ⁷ Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. ⁸ Bm (alone) adds
here mayaṃ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. ⁹ Bm Si
svāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk kusale. ¹¹ Sk mayaṃ ca kho. ¹² Sk here, & Si for the
second time, omit ca. ¹³ So Si; Sk mayhaṃ ca viheṣā; Bm mayhaṃ ca
bhavissati parassa ca puggalass' upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi. sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ¹ kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ² vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetuṃ ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace paṇa, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetuṃ ti³. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekkhā⁴ nātimaññitabbā. Tesāṃ ca vo⁵, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamaññānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro⁶ uppajjeyya ditthipalāso⁷ cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamaññānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro uppanno ditthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ⁸ paṇ', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya⁹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹⁰ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ paṇ', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

¹ Sk adds ca. ² All MSS add ca. ³ So Si; Sk p-uṃ. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkhā. ⁵ Sk kho. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vacisaṃkhāro. ⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm d-palāso. ⁸ So Bm Si Bu; Sk evaṃ. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds na. ¹⁰ So Bm Si; Sk omits. ¹¹ So Sk Bm; Si omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce², bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ³: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave. bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim⁴; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi⁵; tāhaṃ⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsim⁷; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahimsu⁷ kusale patiṭṭhahimsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti⁸. na paraṃ vambheti⁹. dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭi. na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹⁰ gārayhaṃ¹¹ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

104.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho¹² Nātaputto¹³ Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato¹⁴ hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁵ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattibi vitudantā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā

¹ So all MSS here. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk tava. ³ So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. ⁴ Sk Bm upasaṃkami. ⁵ Bm Si deseti. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Si tassāhaṃ; Sk tā-. ⁷ Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahimsu. ⁸ Bm Si attānukkaṃseti. ⁹ So Sk; Bm Si vambheti. ¹⁰ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vādānupato. ¹¹ Si gāreyhatthinaṃ. ¹² Si Nigaṇtho. ¹³ So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. ¹⁴ Bm kālankato. ¹⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dveihakajātā.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇaṃ¹ te viparāvattaṃ: āropito te vādo; niggaḥito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakaṃ gihi odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamivattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite⁷ bhinnatthūpe⁸ appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samanuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena Sāmagāmo yen' āvasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samanuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁰ bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti —pe— bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āvasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samanuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya: āvāṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samanuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āvasmā Ānando Cundo ca samanuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ So Bu, Bm Si adhecinnaṃ; Sk avīraṇa. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. ² Bm Si nibbethehi. ³ Bm Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalahajātā kassu. ⁴ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vayo-dhoveko. ⁵ So Bu, Bm Si Nātap:; Sk here, & here after, Nūhap. Sk adds na. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si nibbindarūpa. ⁷ Bm -appavedite. ⁸ So Bu the first time, Bm Si & Bu the second time read bhinnathūpe; Sk bhinnathavo. ⁹ Bm vassavuttho, Si vassavuttho. ¹⁰ So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthiro, bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (*infra*) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi — la — vitthiro — bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthiro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante. Cundo samaṇuddeso evaṃ āha: — Nigantho, bhante. . . . appatissaraṇe ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādo uppajji¹, so² vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya³ bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mavā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidam, cattāro satipatthānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁴, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā. — seyyathidam: cattāro satipatthānā . . . maggo — nāhaṃ passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁵. Ye⁶ ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te⁷ Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādam janeyyūṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa' vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya⁸ dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹⁰, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṃghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹¹, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti¹².

Chayimāni¹³, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh¹⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Sattthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Sattthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe¹⁵ saṃghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svāyam. Sī svassa. ³ So Bm Sī; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. ⁴ Bm idhippādā. ⁵ Sk abhis ti. Bm Sī santi. ⁶ Bm adds pi. ⁷ Bm svāyam; Sī svassa. Sk omits. ⁸ So Sk Sī Bu; Bm hi. ⁹ Bm Sī (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. ¹⁰ Sk d-magge. ¹¹ So Bm Sī; Sk chayayimāni. Bu here cha mīna, but chayam in line.

¹² For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. ¹³ Bm Sī om.

viharati appatisso ¹. sikkhāya pi ² na paripūrakārī ³, so saṁghe vivādaṁ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṁ, evarūpaṁ ce ⁴ tumhe, Ānanda. vivādamūlaṁ ajjhattaṁ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha. tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṁ ce tumhe, Ānanda. vivādamūlaṁ ajjhattaṁ vā bahiddhā vā na ⁵ samanupasseyyātha. tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-vāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṁ hoti. evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda. bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsī — pe ⁶ —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe ⁶ —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe ⁶ —, pāpiccho hoti micchādittḥī — pe ⁶ —. sandittḥī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda. bhikkhu sandittḥī parāmāsī hoti adhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi. so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṁghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so ⁷, Ānanda. bhikkhu Satthari ⁸ agāravo viharati appatisso. dhamme ⁹, saṁghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti ¹⁰. so saṁghe vivādaṁ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṁ, evarūpaṁ ce ¹¹ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṁ ajjhattaṁ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṁ ce ¹² tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṁ ajjhattaṁ vā bahiddhā vā na ¹³ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṁ

¹ Sk omits the four words after saṁghe. ² Sk omits pi & following hoti. ³ Bm adds hoti. ⁴ Sk evam appā ca. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Si omits pe. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk satthu. ⁹ Sk inserts pe here but not after saṁghe. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ So Bm Si: Sk evarūpā ca. ¹² Sk evarūpa ce. ¹³ Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim ana-vassavo hoti. Imāni kho. Ānanda. cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni. Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cattārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇa-samathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūḥha-vinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ yebhuyyassikā¹ tassa-pāpiyyasikā² tiṇavatthārako. Kathan ca Ānanda. sammukhāvinayo hoti? Idh'. Ānanda. bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā. vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā³. Teh'⁴. Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho. Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti; evaṃ ca pan idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathan c', Ānanda. yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce. Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametuṃ. teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmiṃ āvāse bahutarā⁵ bhikkhū⁶, so āvāso gantabbo. tattha sabbehi eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā, dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathan c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhū⁷ bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ⁸ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-sāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso. sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

¹ Sk yebhuyyasikāya. ² Bm Si t-iyassikā. ³ Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

⁴ Bm Si teh' eva. ⁵ Sk vasutarā. ⁶ Bm Sk bhikkhu. ⁷ Sk Bm bhikkhu.

⁸ Bm evarūpim.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ sativinayena.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo ¹ hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhū ² bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikenā vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho haṁ, āvuso. sarāmi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṁ so nibbēhentaṁ ³ ativeṭheti ⁴: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṁ eva jānāhi. yadi sarasi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṁ kho, āvuso. ummādaṁ pāpuṇim cetaso vipariyāsaṁ ⁵ tena me ummatakena bahum assamaṇakaṁ ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṁ; nāhaṁ taṁ sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṁ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ amūḷhavinayena.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda. patiṇṇātakaraṇam hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattim saratī vivarati uttānīkaroti ⁶. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro ⁷ bhikkhu upasaṁkamitvā ekaṁsaṁ cīvaraṁ katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṁ nisīditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evam assa vacanīyo: Ahaṁ, bhante, itthannāmaṁ āpattim āpanno, taṁ paṭidesemīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmīti ⁸. Āyatim saṁvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Saṁvaram āpajjissāmīti ⁹. Evam kho, Ānanda, patiṇṇātakaraṇam hoti; evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ patiṇṇātakaraṇena.

¹ Bm amu.havinayo. ² Sk Bm bhikkhu. ³ Bm Si nibbedhentaṁ. ⁴ Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti; Sk anivedheti. ⁵ Bm Si vipariyesan; Sk vi-parisesan. ⁶ So Sk Si; Bm uttanim karoti. ⁷ Si vuddhataro bhikkhu; Bm vuddhatare bhikkhū. ⁸ So Si; Bm prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. ⁹ So Si; Sk omits saṁvaram āpajjissāmīti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Saṁvarissāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbethentaṃ ativeṭheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbethentaṃ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā apuṭṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā puṭṭho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi⁴ nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho na paṭijānissasi, kiṃ pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā puṭṭho⁵ paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; davā⁶ me evaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etam vuttaṃ⁷: Nāhan taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti⁸. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ B^m here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā.

² So S^k here et infra; B^m Si ut supra. ³ S^k B^m add ti; B^m omits sarāmi... āpajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... ⁴ Si imaṃ ca; S^k ahaṃ hi; B^m imaṃ hi. ⁵ B^m Si apuṭṭho. ⁶ So Si Bu; S^k da; B^m na tam. ⁷ B^m omits ravā me etam vuttaṃ. ⁸ S^k omits ti.

Kathaṃ c'. Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuni assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; tehi'. Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbāṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena ¹ bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā ² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam ambakaṃ ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuni assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi ⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, tṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti ⁵. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam ambakaṃ ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇaṇaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime ⁶. Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ⁷ ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi ⁸ dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti ⁹ — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ¹⁰ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattena. ² Si paṇāmetvā. ³ So Bm: S^k idamhikam; Si idh' amhākam. ⁴ S^k yadidaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bu; S^k? pi ime. ⁷ S^k here samaggīyā. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ S^k omits these two words.

¹⁰ S^k omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appatvivibhattabhogī¹ hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhuḍjissāni³ viññūppasatthāni⁴ aparāmātṭhāni⁵ samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṃ⁷ ditṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya ditṭhiyā⁸ ditṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha⁸ sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṃvatteyyātha⁹, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapathaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṃ. bhante.

Tasmātiḥ', Ānanda, ime cha⁸ sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha¹⁰, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk appativāhataṃ bhogī. ² Sk bhikkhuno. ³ So Si; Bm bhuḍjissāni; Sk bhuḍjissāni. ⁴ Bm viññūpas⁹; Si viññūpas⁹. ⁵ Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. ⁶ Sk repeats. ⁷ Sk yāya. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm here omits prefix saṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṃvatteyyātha.

105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam¹. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākātā hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇikamī, upasāṇikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ², bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante³, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññam vyākamsu⁴: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākamsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññam vyākamsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññam vyākamsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākamsu; santi pan' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññam vyākamsu. Tatra⁵, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākamsu⁶, tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññam vyākamsu, tatra. Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan⁷ ti; evaṃ c'⁸ ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā pañhaṃ abhisāṇikharitvā⁹ Tathāgataṃ upasāṇikamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta.

¹ Sk Bm Kut⁰. ² So Si; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. ³ Si omits.

⁴ Sk aññā vyākātā. ⁵ Sk tattha. ⁶ Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññam vyākamsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. ⁷ So Bm; Sk Si bis desessan ti. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm Si repeat.

yam pi¹ Tathāgatassa evaṃ² hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi³ sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho⁴ ime, Sunakkhatta, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe⁶ —, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā⁷, jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁸, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta, pañca kāmagaṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī⁹ c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittim¹⁰ āpajjati. āṇaṇja-paṭisaṃyuttāya¹⁰ ca pana kathāya kaccamānāya¹¹ na sussūsati¹² na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti¹³. na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittim āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataraṃ purisaṃ passeyya tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ purisaṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ¹⁴ ca subhikkhattaṃ¹⁵ ca appābādhattaṃ¹⁶ ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

¹ So Sk Si; Bm omits yam pi. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si suṇāhi. ⁴ Sk omits pañca kho. ⁵ Bm kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. ⁶ Si omits. ⁷ Sk adds pe. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tappatirūpī. ⁹ So Sk Bm, Si cittaṃ adding note that the Si.h. reading is vittim. Evaṃ sabbattha ñitabbam. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āneṇj¹⁰, as at p. 229. ¹¹ Sk generally -mānāya. ¹² So Sk; Bm sussasati: Si sussusati. ¹³ Bm u-āpeti. ¹⁴ So Si; Bm khemataṃ: Sk khettaṃ. ¹⁵ So Si; Sk Bm subhikkhattaṃ. ¹⁶ So Si: Bm a-ataṃ: Sk appābādhaṃ.

ca appābādhattañ ca samseyya; — tañ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussuseyya¹, sotam odaheyya. aññā cittaṃ upatthapeyya, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam. bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa²; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta³, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati⁴, na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti na⁵ c' etaṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo⁶: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. Āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya⁷, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye⁸ lokāmisasaṃyojane se pavutte⁹, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi¹⁰ kho visaṃyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiñcaññādhimutto assa. Ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ

¹ So Sk; Bm Si sussuseyya. ² Sk omits thānaṃ etaṃ ... assa. ³ Sk omits kho S. ⁴ All MSS here sussūsati. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Bm here adds āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto. ⁷ Bm haritattāya. ⁸ Sk yo. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk here se vaputto. ¹⁰ So Bm Si & Sk infra; Sk (here) & Bu l-jane hi.

āpajjati, āṇaṇṇapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta. puthusilā dvedhā¹ bhinnā appaṭṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āṇaṇṇasaṃyojane se bhinne², so evam assa veditabbo: Āṇaṇṇasaṃyojanena hi visamīutto ākiñcaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho. Sunakkhatta. purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati. tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati. na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati. na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso ma-nuṇṇabhojanaṃ bhuttāvī chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi. Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmim bhatte³ puna bhattakamyatā⁴ assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Adun hi. bhante, bhattaṃ⁵ paṭikkūlasammatan⁶ ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta. nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojanena⁷ hi kho visamīutto nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho. Sunakkhatta. purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti. tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

¹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk dvidhā. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk omits se & reads(?) hīnena. ³ So Si; Bm bhutte; Sk vante. ⁴ Bm bhuttak^o; Sk bhontuk^o; Si Sunakkhatta k'. ⁵ Sk vantaṃ. ⁶ Si paṭikul^o. ⁷ So all MSS. here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti. na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati. na ca tena vittim āpajjati. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā¹. — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saṃyojane se ucchinne² ucchinnamūle tālāvatthukate³ anabhāvakate⁴ āyatim anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saṃyojanena hi kho visamīyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta. vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuṇo evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaanena vuttaṃ. avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena⁵ ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam pahīnam, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti evaṇimānī⁶ assa attham samānam⁷. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ⁸ anuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ⁹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ¹⁰ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ¹¹ anuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ¹¹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ¹¹ anuyūñjeyya. Tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamisitena cittaṇa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantevā¹² esaniyā sallam eseyya. esaniyā sallam esetvā¹³

¹ Bm virulhiyā. ² Bm omits. ³ Si tālay⁰. ⁴ Si omits; Bm anabhāvam kate. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. ⁶ Si evamādi. ⁷ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna; Bm atatham s⁰. ⁸ Sk (here) rūpaṃ disvā. ⁹ Sk (here) adds satvā. ¹⁰ Sk (here) adds ghāyitvā. ¹¹ Sk adds no participle here. ¹² Bm parikantitvā. ¹³ Bm Si esitvā.

sallam abbaheyya¹ apaneyya visadosam sa-upādisesam² anupādiseso ti maññamāno³; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ⁴ kho te sallam, apanīto⁵ visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya⁶; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālam ca⁷ vaṇam dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena⁸ kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpato, pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyonandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittam anuyunji, mā te vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa, rajosukam vaṇamukham anuddhamseesi⁹, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallam, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so asappāyāni c' eva¹⁰ bhojanāni bhuñjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī¹¹ assa, na ca kālena kālam vaṇam dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpato pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyonandheyya¹², vātātape ca cārittam anuyunjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa rajosukam¹³ vaṇamukham anuddhamseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vaṇasāropi; tassa imissā va¹⁴ asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso¹⁵ apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ¹⁶ gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena¹⁷ vaṇena maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam pahīnam,

¹ Si abbāheyya; Bm abbuheyya; Sk abbañheyya. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk upādisesam. ³ So Bm Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which Sk reads here but not infra. ⁴ Si ubbhataṃ; Sk omits kho. ⁵ Bm apanito. ⁶ Sk inserts so. ⁷ Bm omits ca. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si te. ⁹ Bm a-ti. ¹⁰ Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanam. ¹¹ Sk anassāvī. ¹² Sk parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. ¹³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk (bis) rajosūkar. ¹⁴ So Si; Sk Bm ca. ¹⁵ Bu & Sk infra asuca; Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. ¹⁶ Sk puthu tatra. ¹⁷ So Sk Bu; Bm Si puthuttaṃ gatena.

apanīto avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamānī¹ assa atthaṃ samānam. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cak-khunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa. rāgo² cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ³ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo⁴ sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāy' āvattati: maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññataraṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacceassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ. avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so⁵ yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na

¹ So Bm; Sk evamāni; Si evamādi. ² Si so rāgo. ³ So Bm Si; Sk so taṇhānudohaste taṇhānuddhastena maraṇaṃ vā &c. ⁴ Sk omits yo. ⁵ Sk hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & 1 Jāt. 206. ⁶ Sk yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta. puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhupalepanena¹; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ² vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā sallāṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno³ so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa. ubbhataṃ kho te sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa. kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyyāsi. kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ⁴ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyonandhi. mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamāsesi, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyonandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhamāseyya, vaṇānurakkhī ca vihareyya vaṇasāropī⁵; tassa imissā va⁶ sappāya-kiriyāya asuci⁷ visadoso apanīto anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo virūheyya⁸, so rūḷhena⁹ vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ: — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena

¹ So Si; Sk ga-; Bm gālap°. ² Sk omits s. v. & inserts na. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ Sk omits dhovato kālena kālaṃ vana. ⁵ Sk Si add ti. ⁶ so Si; Sk Bm ca. ⁷ so Si; Bm asuhi; Sk asuca. ⁸ So Si; Bm viruheyya; Sk ruheyya. ⁹ So Si; Bm Sk ru'heda.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya. — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamsiteṇa cittaṇa n' eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā ² atthassa viññāpanāya³. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho. Sunakkhatta. chann' etaṃ ⁴ ajjhātikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta. avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho. Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta. satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta. ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho. Sunakkhatta. Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata. Sunakkhatta. bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ⁵ ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto. upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti ⁶. n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta, āpāṇiyakamso ⁷ vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno⁸, so ca kho visena saṃsatṭho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo⁹. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāṇiyakamsam piveyya, yaṃ jaññā¹⁰: Imāhaṃ pitvā ¹¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

¹ Sk adds ghāyitvā. ² Sk omits katā. ³ Si atthav°. ⁴ Sk janena taṃ. ⁵ Si dukkhamulan. ⁶ So Bu; Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. ⁷ Sk here āpāṇiyakamso & infra āpāṇiyyakamsamsam; Si āpāmyakamsam. ⁸ Si adds rasasampanno. ⁹ Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. ¹⁰ Sk piheyya sakko. ¹¹ Sk viditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti. — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa² āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṃ³ vā aṅgutthaṃ vā dajjā, yaṃ jaññā: Iminā 'haṃ daṭṭho maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppādessatīti — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto⁴ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

106.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhamman⁵ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā⁶; māyākatam etaṃ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṃ. Ye ca diṭṭha-dhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭha-

¹ Bm Si omit iti veditvā uppādessati, & insert la. ² Sk assa. ³ Si hatthe. ⁴ Sk omits L-to. ⁵ Bm Si Kammāsadhamman. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si mosadhammā.

dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā. ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa ¹ nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi saṃvattanti. te ca ¹ ariyasāvakaṃ idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya saṃbhavanti ². Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā saṃbhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesaṃ pahānā ³ aparittaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino ⁴ āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati ⁵, etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ ⁶ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ. bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇañjasappāyā ⁷ paṭipadā ⁸ akkhāyati.

Puna ca paraṃ. bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā ⁹, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ¹⁰ cattāri ca ¹¹ mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa ¹² tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ. bhikkhave, dutiyā āṇañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm va. ² Sk bhavanti. ³ Bm pahānaṃ. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si & Bu omit; Bm infra & Bu (once) tabbuhūlav. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk Bu sampasādessati. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āneñjaṃ, as usually. ⁷ So Si always & Sk here; Bm always, & Sk usually, -sappāya-. ⁸ So Bm Si always; Sk paṭipadāmakkhāyati. ⁹ Sk omits ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . kāmasaññā. ¹⁰ Si adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. ¹¹ Si omits ca. ¹² Sk sup^o.

Puna ca param. bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā. yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaṇṇā. yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaṇṇā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā. yā ca samparāyikā rūpā. yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā. yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaṇṇā. ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinandituṃ. nālaṃ abhivadituṃ, nālaṃ ajjhosituṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca sampararāyikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca āṇañjasaṇṇā, sabbā saṇṇā yatth' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saṇṇam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ². bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani³. kassaci kiñcanatasmim, na ca

¹ So Si only; Bm also omits taṃ. ² Sk adds pi. ³ So Bm Bu; Si kvacini; Sk kucana kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci¹ kiñcanam na 'tthīti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ñhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upagāṃ. Ayaṃ². bhikkhave. tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param. bhikkhave. ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditthadhammikā . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā. yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ñhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ upagāṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasāññānāśāññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyatīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati³, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi⁴ evaṃ⁵ upekhaṃ⁶ paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyi⁶ nu kho eso⁷. bhante, bhikkhūti⁸?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda. bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'⁹ etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

¹ Sk kucani kismici. ² Sk adds pi. ³ Si omits na bhavissati. ⁴ So Bm Bu; Sk Si omit evaṃ here. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upekhaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. ⁸ Bm Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti. ⁹ Bm yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekkhaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tan nissitaṃ hoti viññānaṃ tad upādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kahaṃ pana so. bhante. bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānaṃ. Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ kira so, bhante. bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ so. Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭhaṃ h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānaṃ. Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa. no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati. yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tan nissitaṃ hoti viññānaṃ na tad upādānaṃ. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ. bhante. abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no. bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana. bhante, ariyo vimokkho ti?

Idh'. Ānanda. ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇājasaññā. yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ
✓ { amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokkho. Iti kho, Ānanda. desitā mayā āṇājasappāyā paṭipadā. desitā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā. desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā. desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokkho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda. Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāni hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya,

katam vo tam mayā. Etāni. Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni.
etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā
pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākaṃ anusā-
sanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀṆAṆJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.



Cat.

CATALOGUED.

See Vol I



Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

Call No. *D. 5793*

Author— *9180 10. II*

Title— *pali text 30c. Majjhima-Nikaya.*